B77 g/90/0

Mss of Elizabeth Salcot

9974 Lamage

7 H. 8

11939 Ph

X Phillipps MS
11939

What Fees and allowances the Officers ~~and Ministers~~ and Ministers in the Dutchy of Lancaster had yearly allowed them — fol 44 B.

The Wages allowances fees and Rewards that the Customers of most Ports of England have allowed them — fol 45

The Officers in the Exchequer and what allowances they have. fol 45

The Ordinary Costs and Charges of the Palatine of Chester & Lancaster fol. 46.

The Fees and allowances that Officers in the Court had as they were appointed in the time of Hen. 8 — fol 46.

The Admiralty — The Office of the Ordnance — The Armory — The Officers at Arms — fol 46. B.

The Charges of the Mint — fol 47.

The Works with the Charges belonging to them — fol 47

The Wardrobe and Charges thereof — fol 47 B.

The Butlerage — fol 47. B

The Costs and Charges of the Tents — fol 47. B

The Allowance of Musicians and Players — fol 47. B

The allowance of Surgeons Physicians Apothecaries & Astronomers — fol 47 B.

The Charges of her Majesties Barges — fol 48.

What the Artificers have that Serve the King — fol 48

The Ordinary and yearly Charge of Berwick and other Holds in the East Marches ag.t Scotland — fol 48

A Table briefly comprehending all or most Articles by any Warrantable Authority inquirable in a Leet — fol 50

The Liberties and Franchises with the Customs of the City of London — fol 57

Divers Charters granted to the City by K. H. 6. Edw. 4 and H. 7. but not confirmed by Parl — fol 62

The severall Names of all the Courts within this Realme of England in which Causes & Controversies are Judged & ended fol 63. B

Divers Fases of Law Surrenders pr. — fol 217.

BLANK
PAGE(S)

Obligaron

The descryption and Declaracon of Obligaron and the cause therof.

An Obligaron therfore is the second head in which the right of a psone is sette all whose substaunce consisteth not in this, that yt is bounde to make any thing or sercise ones: but to bynd an other to do, to gyue or to performe somthing. Herupon an obligaron is defynyd to the right of a psone by whyche he hath an other person bounde unto hym to pay that he owith, and yt bindeth in this point that somthinge be done or performed & the same either a thinge or a person and either the thinge yt self or the interest or damage, or both together. And all obstaunt of obligarons consisteth either in the makinge of an obligaron or in ye makinge of the same when yt is made. The constitucon or making of an obligaron resteth in the cause and maner of makinge therof. The importaunce wch is also comon to all other effects of law is right. The inferior cause therof is the act of man which rather ymeth ouasion of thobligaron then moueth the same for although to the makinge of obligarons the mynd & will of man be very necessary: yet therof ariseth thobligaron not for that man willeth, but for that right & fact vrgeth such obligaron to arise and on thother side yt happeth often that a man will not be bounde, and yet nevertheles he is bounde yf he commit any such thinge by which right will have him bounde as in an obligaron with ofthers. Right therfore is the thirde & cause of obligarons the fact of man the cause sine quanon: the principall cause, this the secondary cause. And therfore yt is termed the bond of right or law. Of Obligarons som be symple and som myxt & symple or sengle obligaron is that leaneth upon right only that is natturall right or ciuill right only, which so is either natturall or ciuill. The natturall obligaron is that whereby a man is bounde to yelde to that only wch he owith naturally & that is also called the right of the law of nations. & ciuill obligaron is whereby a man is bounde by ciuill law to render & that which he owith ciuilly. & myxt obligaron consisteth of both lawes natturall & ciuill. In ev̄y obligaron there is called the creditor or obligee, thother the debtor or obligor. And ev̄ers other more perticulers aperteinge to the sev̄all formes of obligarons & contracts: as fessor and fessee lessor and lessee vendor & vendee conisor & conisee grauntor & grauntee bonde & conte bendor & bendee &c. The creditor is he to whom any thinge is owe by obligaron. The debtor he that is bounde. Such is the definition of obligarons by the efficient & original cause therof.

Of Covenaunt & agreemt and who may make them.

A Covenaunt is the consent of two or more in or of some thinge to give or do somwhat. This consent is here of them which both by natture consent and to whom it is by law permitted to consent. For all which have natture can consent cannot also consent by law. But all may consent of what sex soev they be male or female But age hindreth some, & some the effect of myne, so that they cannot consent. Age hindreth those which be within age of vij yeares. Defect of mynde those that be of full age. And nature doth vse the consent of law, but not all after on sort. Infants which vnderstand not what is done can therfore neither make obligaron, nor covenaunt either ciuill or natturall which may take beginninge at their psons, except such as be of the age of discretion that is males of the age of xiiij yeares, & females of xij yeares which may covenaunt & be bounde in som cases, as for nece[ssa]ry foode rayment scholinge instruction & maryage & the hire or desert of the mynd as maried maryage soldery, hyreth the makinge of agreemt & contracte.

Of Conditionall obligacons or rondmake

A conditionall obligacon is that which is deliuered to som thamire whose whole effect resteth in this, that if the condicon happen at anie tyme to be draune back to the very tyme of the agreemt and be holden even as the agreemt had been originall vnto. But it behoueth the condicon to be possible in deed & in law otherwise the agreement is voyd.

Of bare promises

A consent in conenant, is sometyme alone and sometyme with cause. A sole consent consisteth in promise & agreemt. A promise is a conenant offered by on partie which is of none effect in law to compell an obligacon if there be no cause why it should be don.

Of bare agreemts

An agreemt by sole consent, is a conenant consistinge within the bondes & limits of his pleasure that maketh it & therfore it is called nudum pactum where of his own natural breedeth no obligacon. as if I. S. promise to pay C li. to W. L. not hauyng quid pro quo. 9 El. 5 fol. 11. or if a man promise to do or make, & no agreemt bemy made what he shall haue for his labor, is mere pactum: of which sort hyn all notariall obligacons as recompensinge, requitinge, and other bare promises without lawfull consideracon

Instrumts be either publik or privat

A publique instrument is an instrument made by publique authority of a mayr, traine or meyr, as all graunts & charters of the Q. maiestie vnder her highnes great seale, or els the duchy, or any of her highnes courtes of record & of deed and charters inuolled & inrolled in any of her mats courte of record. Such publique instrumdnts of their own natures gaue the faith and contracts therin contained. And are of such and so great credit of their own natures that they themselues need no proof at all. A priuate instrument, are instrumen made between priuate persons, by the priuate authority of the contracts themselues only, without publique authority. wherfore although they bemye sealed by witnesses, or otherwise do proue the contracte and part of the parties therin mentioned: yet of themselues without suche proo they prone nothinge, as deed of feffement obligacon acquittance wille &c. Priuate instrument be either of such psons as haue naturall capacity by byrth, which euerie liege subiect bemy borne within her mats realmes dominions hath by his natiuitie. or by making as euerie straunger borne hath bemy by act of parliament naturalized or made denizon. Or els of such as haue only ciuill capacity as of all corporacons or ciuill bodyes or lawfull societyes, colledge guilde fraternitie fellowshipes and companyes incorporate as maiors and communaltyes Bayliffes & burgesses stewards & charters Wyfes seruants &c and all such as haue succession perpetuall and take to them & their successors Forthly their instrument be either scales and delyuered or not scaled and delyuered. Fifthly of their forme also, instrumts be either polled and single or indented. A polled deed is a deed testifyinge that only the on of the parties to the same hath put his seale thereto after the maner followinge. Sciant psentes & futuri quod ego W. W. de L. in com C. gen dedi, concessi et hac psenti carta mea confirmaui T. D. de T. in com eodem ar. vnum messuagium & virgat terre cum pties in V. in pdc com C. habend et tenend dicta tenementa pdc eidem T. D. heredi et assignat suis imperpetuum solu proprium opus et vsum eiusdem T. D. heredi et assignat suor imperpetuum de capitalibus dnis feodi illius p seruitia inde debita & de iure consuet Et ego vero pfat W. W. et heredes mei tenementa pdc eidem T. D. heredibus & assignis suis contra omnes gentes warrantizabim et imperpetuum defendemus p psentes. In cuius rei testimoniu huic psenti carte mee sigillu meu apposui. Dat xo die Marth: Anno regni dne nre Elizab: dei gr 3tio &c. Anno dni millimo Quingentesimo Nonagesimo Secundo.

These deeds polle are also termed chartæ partitæ et simplices because there is only on pte thereof wch ought to remayne wth the grauntee Esse &c.
And poll deeds may be ꝙn thus Omnibꝫ xpi fidelibꝫ ad quos hoc pntis scriptum
ꝑuenerit nos N. N. ge Salm in dño sempiternam Triate quod dsat N. N. de
ge or thus Omnibus
ge or thus Nouerit vniuersitas vestra me N. N. de ge or thus
ge or thus Nouerint vniuersi ꝙ nos N. N. de ge or thus Omnibus
xpi fidelibus pntes literas inspecturis or thus by a nobleman blazing his
name wth all his title of honor at the beginninge thereof
Ego Arnoldus Talbot dns de Furnivall Verdon & Strange de
Blackmere dns Lestrost nobilis equesq; ordinis garterij socijs Regibꝫ
maiestati a sacris consilijs ge Salm ge Triate me dsat nomine ge. and in
the like others ge or thus Thomas Brinsley ꝙd scripti mr pertem sine
ancientes ge or thus Nos Willa Testat quod ge. or thus by a corporac
con. Nouerit vniuersitas vestra nos R. H. maiorem burgi de Bone et commitate
eiusdem burgi ex vnanimi nr consensu & assensu dcorum ge. Or by the
Queen or by any other kinge or prince thus Elizabeth dei gra Anglie Franc
et Hibnie Regina fidei defensor ge. Omnibꝫ ad quos pntes litere nre puenerint
Salm. Triate nos or. state quod nos ge. or thus Elizabeth ge Archiepus
Episcopis Viris Comitibus Baronibus militibꝫ ge Triate quod nos ge. or thus
Regina vniuersis et singulis Justiciar et custos forestar maior coronatoribus
escaetor vic forestariis custodibus parcis venatoribus bercar & rangis ac
omnib aliis regni gnarynq; pro expensis hospicij nri constabular Ballis
officiar ministris et omnibus subditis fidelibus quibuscunq; tenor infra libtatem quam
tenor ad quos ge Triate.

Of Deeds Indented.

A Deed Indented is a deed conteyninge of two ptes or more in which is
expressed that the ptyes to the same deed have to euie parte thereof
enterchangeably or seuerally of their seuerall estates & they are most comonly
made in this forme viz Hec Indentura inter A. B. de C. in com Ebor.
ex una pte & E. de G. in com L. ex altera pte testatꝫ quod
pdꝰ A. B. dedit concessit et hac pnti carta confirmauit dsat E. de
hereditꝫ suis ex arras tenet ge Habend et tenend ge In cuius rei testimonium
partes pdict sigilla sua pntibus alternatim apposuerunt Dat ge or thus
In cuius rei testimonium uni ex pdictis suis pntibus Indenturis penes dsat E.
remanent pdꝰ A. B. sigillum suum apposuit, alteri vero pti eiusdem
Indenture penes dsat A. B. remanent dsat E. sigillum suum apposuit.
Dat ge die Januar Anno ge. Or the date thereof may be put in the
beginninge of the deed thus Hec Indentura facta die mo Januar anno
regni ge me A. B. ge et C. D. ge testatur These deeds Indented or
Indentured & deeds poll may be made in the first pson also but are most
usually made in the third pson and deeds Indented in the first pson be of
this forme Omnibꝫ xpi fidelibus ad quos hoc pntis scriptum pueniet or pus
chartam or pntes literas Indentat pueniat A. de B. de ge Salm mone
simpidram ge Triate me dsat A. B. dedisse concessisse et hac pnti carta
mea confirmasse E. de F. ge viginti arr tenet ge Habend
tenend ge vel sic Triant pntes et futuri ge vel Nouerit vniuersi
pntes ge vel Nouerint Omnes ge. quod ego A. B. de ge dedi
concessi et hac pnti scripto meo dedisse confirmasse E. de viginti arrat
tenet ge Habend ge In cuius rei testimonium tam ego dsat A. B. qm
dsat E. de hijs Indenturis sigilla mea alternatim apposuimus Dat ge
vel sic In cuius rei testimonium uni ex pdictis Indenturis pntis sigillum meum
apposui alteri vero parti eiusdem Indenture dsat E. de sigillum suum
apposuit Dat ge.
And both partes of such deeds Indented be the deeds of both the ptyes to the
same and euery parte of such Indentures is the deed of either of the said
ptyes & each pte ys of as good force & effect alone and as benificiall to
either of the ptyes as both ptes thereof together.

These deeds Indented are not only bypartite as these above mencõned but also may be made Tripartite that is of three ptes or quadripartite quinquepartite or of as many ptes as shalbe needfull in the forme above sayd, mutatis mutandis &c. as by Simony, to ample in this pte ensuinge may appeare.

And these deeds Indented or Indentures are most comonly mencõned or rad on of them vnto another. But the rallinge of them in that maner only doth not suffice to make them deeds mencõned nor the rallinge of them so by the ptie of the pulling to of the seales in forme aforesaid be not herein expressed.

Observacõns necessarie for the makinge of Instrumẽts.

In the forme of euery Instrument yt semeth needfull to consid̃ the substance thereof and of the admixte. Touchinge the substance a deed doth consist of two pcipall pointes namely the dimiss̃ & conveyance thereof. The dimiss̃ of an Instrumẽt is the forme yᵗ therof & is comonly said to be all that wherby & whott the Lord or byndeth of the state. In the premisses of Instrumẽts are principally to be considered three thinges. The first the pson contractinge. The next the thinge or part whereof the contracte is made and then the words wᵗ which the sᵈ contracte is described. The pson are the efficient causes of the Instrumẽte. By whose consent they are agreed vpon & made. And the pson to the instrumẽte be either actyne or passyue. The actyne pson in Instrumẽte is he (vnto whom) which maketh the Instrumẽt or wherby giueth, grauntes, releasith, confirmeth, graunteth, sealeth, leaueth, deliuerth, letteth departeth wᵗ couenamteth or promyseth any thing. Or shortly he wherby maketh any contract or bargame to or with any other. and disposeth to men according to the contracte. as the donor, feoffor, lessor, obligor &c. releasor &c. grantor confirmor &c seller Bargamer leuor &c. The passiue pson in Instrumẽt is he, vnto whom the Instrumẽte be made and wherby taketh therby who is likewise diuersly named according to the seuerall natures of the contracte to or with them made. In the pson two thinges are to be heeded the capacitie and names. Touchinge capacitie, consideracõn is to be had that the actyne pson which shall make any deeds be pson able to do yt namely that he be voyde of all impedimente, either natturall or ciuill of which we haue before intreted amongst contracte. And that the actyne pson be such as be capable of thinge which shall be given or transferred vnto them and voyde of the impedymente same not dead pson in Law. &c.

Of the names & degrees of pson.

And touchinge the names of the ptie to Instrumẽte. yt is requisite that they be certainly named by their names of baptisme & surnames wᵗ sufficient and sufficient addicõns of place estate and degree mistrie or occupacõn to distinguisse them from all other pson of like name wherby (such pson be) knight, prince, Duke, Marquesse, Earle, Viscont, Baron, Lord. which be names of great nobility & honor. or he be a knight Esquier or gentleman which for distinction are termed names of lesse nobility or honor &. Or he be a yeoman husbandman artificer or Laborer. or els yf he be any ecclesiall pson as Archbishop, Bysshop, Archdeacon, Deane, pson, vicar, clerke, &c. Or yf he be any corporacõn or body ciuill or politique haueing perpetuitie & comon seale as Mayors & Burgesses Maior & commalty or other brotherhood &c and for the abridgmẽt of confusion & error three Triant pties & future quod Ego W. W. de R. in Com. de gent. &c. Et Comitissa &c. T. M. de R. in eodem com Tailor &c and such like.

Of the matter wherof Instrumẽte be made.

And as touchinge the matters thinges & facte wherof Instrumẽte are to be described, are also to be considered two thinges first the thinges or facte themselues and then their necessary circumstance. And as for the things themselues yt is to be marked whether the ptie hath power of the things themselues are to be contracted for, as Lands or goods &c or the right & clayme to the pson in those of the boyde of thinges as wards & ffermes and profitts which we take thereby.

And in thinge to be considered whether they be corporall or incorporall.
Corporall thinge are suche as of their owne nature may be felt or seen and
be either movable or immovable. Thinge movable are those which may be
removed out of one place into an other: as garmente stuffe of the earth brasse
rente &c. Thinge immovable be such thinge as cannot be removed from place to
place & therefore called the thinge of the soile or grounde, as the messe
grounde &c. All thinge incorporall be such as by their owne nature can neither be seen nor
felt, and are comprehended only by understandinge and therefore can neither
be delyvered nor demised as propertie possession whereunto service &
advowsons of churches wardes Expos the use & profittes of all thinge rentall &
obligacions contracte alienacions & and at a worde all righte as well to
haunt the berie thinge themselves for the use thereof as liberties to goe
thorough another mans soile comon of pasture waye liberty to hawke to
hunt or fishe &c. notwithstandinge that the whereunto thies are annexed
are corporall, as the soile is corporall yet the right to enioye or inherite
the same is incorporall which thinge being throughly considered the writer
must have specially regarde what manner of thinge is to be contracted for
whether it be honor, castle, manor, house, lande, meadowe, pasture, farme
parsonage, advowson, office, parke, pond, warren, service, comty, liberties,
wardes Expos, marriadges, waies, comon, or other thinge what soeu, willinge
them devised by their apt and usuall names yf they have any, or by suche
other ancient and certaine manner as may certainly describe and distinguish
them from all other, as the towne, hamlett, and comty where the thinge
lyethe, willinge yt at the endes yf need be, expressinge in whose occupacon
yt is or hath byn, who was the auncient owner thereof &c. as primo
messagium tenuerit in T in tenur C parat Gonhall datum inter tenementa
J. C. ex parte boreali et terram T. C. ex parte australi et abuttat ad
orientale caput super terram D. D. et ad occidentale caput ad et super
terram L. T. quae nup pertinuit mihi et heredibus meis de N. N. et nunc
simt vel nup fuerunt in occupacone C. T. vel assignatorum suor &c expressinge
all thinge certainly wth apte and significant wordes and deuise of conveyinge
all metaphoricall and significatyue speache and borrowed speaches & all
wordes of cyuers and doubtfull significacons.

What wordes are to be used in the makinge of Instrumente.

Suche wordes must be used in euery Instrument as the nature of the contract
doth require: as in feoffm^te grauntz dedi concessi &c. in a release remisi relaxa
vi &c. in a confirmacon confirmavi ratifficavi &c. in bargaine and sale
barganizavi & vendidi &c. so of other in demisse and like wise suche wordes
as be requisite and used and expressed in the other partes of deedes.

Of the conclusione of Deedes.

The muche towchinge the premisses or first parte of Instrumte now let us
enter into consideracon of the seconde or seconde parte thereof. The latter parte
of Instrumte & conclusione the which is all that necessarie followethe the
premisses & that is habend. in which is limited & expressed what estate
or propertie the partie passinge shall have as fee, fee taile &c. and
that is two fold namely the limitacon of the estate is to bynde & expresse
in certain what estate the partie shall have in the thinge contracted & the
limitacon of thuse is to expresse in the said Instrumte to or for whose
use and benefitte he shall have the same estate, reservinge nothinge
the thinge granted by som sufficient generall name. as Instrumte et
Instrumte predicte manerium predictum vse a messuage be granted in the premisses
predicm messuagium predictum vel certa parcella predicte as the case requireth
Habend. T. C. heredi et assignis suis imperpetuum ad opus et vsum predicti T. C. heredis
& assignis suorum imperpetuum.

Of the date of deede

The date is the declaracon of the tyme in which the deede was made which is done either by the yeare of some Lord or the yeare of the prime raigne and ought either be placed in the beginninge of the premisses or in the end of consideracon of which see the examples thereof ensuinge.

Of Admitte proper to the consequence of Instrumente

Admitte of the consequence of Instrumente are such as are most comonly used down after the deede, and there be of diuers sortes, as the reservacon, reddittur, if any rent, fine or service be reserued. The recitatyue. The nomine pene. The clause of distres. The testimonium, shewing how the Instrumente is written touchinge testimonie inheritable. The clause of warrantie gen[er]all or especiall or disclaimer. The exceptions of wholl deinge. The confirmacon and ordinacon. All Covenaunte are to be made of their effecte according to their seuall contracte. as to be saued harmeles or discharged, to be seised in fee. To haue power to sell. to be owner of the tenemente. or to haue sold and to haue power to sell. To make further assurance to be seised to the dilligent vse, for quiet enioyinge &c. and euerie other necessarie ordenaunce according to the nature & qualitye of the deinge or such whereof the contracte is made & the maner of the contracte made. Regardinge heedfullie all circumstance of the place, p[er]son, occasion, deing, maner of doinge exceptions rehearsall exception condicon according to the time meaninge and agreemente of the p[ar]ties curiously, without diligence, partialitye or favoure to either of them. Then followeth the drawinge of such Instrumente in forme after followinge according to the qualitie of the fact or contract especially: whether it be feoffment, graunt, release, &c. or any other Instrumente. Then must first such draught be circumspectly examined, pused, compounded and agreed upon by the p[ar]ties or their counsell. when such draught is so agreed upon, then it is to be faire written, without blottinge, rasinge, interlyninge, and euie word is to be written at length without abbreuiacons, ciphers, signes or notes, which may breed any trouble or doubt. Then must there be warily & diligently reade or examined twise or thrise at the least least any thinge be inserted, detracted, omitted, altered or mistaken, differinge from the p[ar]ties good meaninge. for when Instrumte be once sealed & delyued, there may be altered or amended in nothinge. All thinge being thus discharged the Instrumte are to be subscribed by the p[ar]ties. and by them sealed with hand wax like to continue longe. And when Instrumte are so sealed & subscribed there must there be openly reade & publissed in the hearinge of diuers substantiall p[er]sons and credible witnesses and afterwardes delyuered in the p[re]sence as thacte & deede of the p[ar]ties. these thinge so fynished the sealinge and delyuerie of such deede must be recorded upon the Backside of the Scroll thus Sealed and delyued in the p[re]sence of A. B. C. D. E. &c. and thus allwaies such longe witnesses which can subscribe their owen names of your own hand. Deede in old tyme were wont to be delyued in the p[re]sence of men of greatest credite. and were that coulde be gotten and manie tymes in open courte or great assembly of people for credite and proofe

Off Covenants Articles Promises Contracts and Agreements &c.

The wordes wherewith covenants be made or written.

This Indenture made &c between A. B. of C. on thone pty & C. D. of &c witnesseth that the said A. B. for himself his heires Executors and Administrators and every of them doth by these pnts covenant graunt promise and agree to and with the said C. D. his heires executors and administrators &c and every of them that he the said A. B. &c to observinge the thinge agreed upon by ayd wordes.

Or thus between two & two.

Witnesseth that the said A. B. and C. D. do by these pntes for themselves and either of them & theire Executor & Administrators of them and either of them and every of them covenant graunt promise and agree to and with the said E. F. and G. H. and either of them and theire Executors and Administrators of them and of either of them and every of them that they the said A. B. &c

Or thus between three & three.

Witnesseth that the said A. B. C. D. and E. F. for themselves & every of them & theire Executors and Administrators of them & every of them do by these pntes covenant graunt promise & agree to and with the said G. H. I. K. and L. M. and every of them and theires executors & Administrators of them and of either every of them that they or yt happen &c

Or thus by a man & his wyfe.

Witnesseth that the said E. W. doth by these pntes for himself and for his wyfe and either of them and theires executors and Administrators of the said E. W. and every of them covenant graunt promise & agree to and with the said W. W. his heires executors and Administrators and every of them shall or may peaceably and quietly have hold &c or occupie or possesse the manor of D. in the County of C. in the occupacon of R. S. without any lawfull let or evicion of any p'son or p'sons whatsoev during the terme of three yeares next ensuing the date of these pntes. In witnes whereof &c Thus much of the usuall wordes whereby covenants are written.

Covenants to use Statutes.

This Indenture made &c Between R. D. & W. M. on thon pty and R. W. &c on thother pte witnesseth That whereas the said R. is lawfully entitled to a certaine deed obligatory made by the said W. M. acknowledging to be statute Marchant duely enrolled and knowledged &c before A. D. then Maior of the Citty of C. unto R. D. in the Comon forme of suche statute marchant by meane whereof the said W. M. at this day is and hath for a long tyme byn greived for the better helpe and ease whereof and for other good causes & consideracons the said parties are ernestly moved and agreed in maner & forme followinge that is to witt The said W. and R. and either of them are well pleased contented & agreed and further covenant & graunt to and with the said R. that at what tyme yt shall please the said R. and as often as all & every tyme and tymes as he shall so please and when he shall thinke yt most to his comfort to sue forth & prosecute upon the said statute Marchant and to do his best and utmost endevor for thobtayninge of the same and also to extreme all & singuler the landes and tenements which were the said W. M. at the tyme of the makinge of the said statute Marchant or at any tyme sithence as fast forth and in as ample manner & wise as the Lawes Usages & customes of this realme will beare & permitt that the said W. and R. (that the said) nor any of them shall not in any wise hinder let or gainsay the same. And the said R. covenanteth and &c that he the said R. shall upon the same execution sued further use do extend and shewe all such favour unto the said W. in respect in respect of the imprisonment of his p'son as he lawfully may and as by the same R. and W.

or their learned counsell or the learned counsell of eyther of them shalbe devised
or advised so that the same be not hurtfull or prejudiciall to the said execucion
nor may be deemed nor construed a good and sufficient matter to avoid and
frustrate the same. And further the said R. doth &c. that he shall and will
from tyme to tyme and at all and every tyme & tymes as he shalbe resonably
required, by the said R. his &c. and after that he the said R. hath extended
or caused to be extended, such landes &c. or any part or parcell therof as
at the tyme of the knowledging of the said statute or at any tyme sithence
were thinheritaunce of the said W. and now the landes & tenements of the
said R. & in his seisin & possession, give graunt &c. all & every the said landes
unto the said R. & his &c. to have & to hold them during all such terme & tyme
as the said R. should have by the lawes usages and customes of this realme
in the premisses by force of the said statute and extent, and to do suffer &
make seale and delyver all such assurance in the law for that purpose as
shalbe devised or advised by the said R. or his assignes or his or their
learned counsell at his or their proper costes and charges in the law. And
also the said R. doth covenaunt &c. that afterwardes he the said R. by
vertue of the statute aforesaid, shall have such landes &c. in execucion wh
at the forsaid tyme of the knowledginge of the said statute marchant were
thinheritaunce of the said W. M. set lying or being in W. in &c. to have and
to hold to the said R. and his assignes, during all such terme and tyme as
the said R. shalbe lawfully intytuled by the said execucion to have the same
and also the said R. doth covenaunt & graunt &c. that he nor theie shall do
no act nor acte thinge nor thinge, to avoid frustrate the forsaid graunte
and assignmente, or any of them to be made unto the said R. & his assignes
(during all such terme & tyme) of the premisses in manner & forme aforesaid
after that the same to be had & made to the said R. and his assignes as
is aforesaid: And the said W. and R. in consideracion of the favour wh
the said R. hath in these indentures covenanted to shew, do, use, & extend,
unto the said W. as afore appeareth: And also in consideracion of the
graunt to be made unto the said R. as lykewyse is afore expressed,
wherby the said W. shalbe defended from sundry damages, the said
W. and R. and every of them, covenaunt &c. in manner & forme followinge
(viz xx markes by yeare) to pay &c. unto the said R. his executors or
assignes the summe viz of twenty markes by yeare, yearely, by the space of
five yeares next ensuing at two termes in the yeare, to be nominated
appointed by the said R. and ten pounds the next yeare immediatlye
followinge the said five yeares at two termes as aforesaid. And the said
W. & R. do covenaunt &c. that he the said R. for the true & good payment of
the said summe of &c. to be contented and payed, as aforesaid shall & will
charge all & singuler his landes & tenements which he hath in the said
county of &c. and to do all and every act and acte thinge and thinge for
and to that purpose convenient and appertainnge from tyme to tyme as
shalbe devised or advised by the said R. or his learned counsell, at the
proper costes & charges in the law of the said R. And also the said W.
& R. do covenaunt & graunt for them & every of them, to & with the said
R. from tyme to tyme to beare & pay the moity and on halfe of the charge
in the law wh the said R. shalbe put to in the suing forth of the said
execucion & extent, And also the said W. & R. do covenaunt &c. that
the said R. at the request of the said R. shalbe counsell with hym in
the suing forth of the said execucion & extent, and labor and travaile
with hym in the same as appertaineth to a counsellor. And the said R. doth
covenaunt &c. to enlarge and discharge the said W. out of prison wher
he now remaineth, at the request of the said W. & R. or eyther of them
And for the full & true performance & accomplishment of all & singuler
covenaunte graunte agreemente and articles mentioned, every partie covena
teth to other to stand bound, in their severall deede obligatory in the summe
of &c. bearinge wth these presentes In witnes wherof &c.

Covenaunte to execute suite.

This Indenture &c Between J. B. and J. M. of &c and G. K. on thother partye witnesseth that whereas about the xxxth yeare of the Queenes maiestie raigne that nowe is, a certaine offence, robbery, or robery was committed upon the Sea upon the good marchandise of one M. M. & W. V. in the good shippe called the Magdalen by dyvers psons wherof certaine yet remaine and stand charged as by the record of the comon of &c more at large doth appeare Now therefore yt is covenaunted and agreed betwen the said ptyes to these psents in maner & forme followinge that is to say the said J. B. for hym &c covenaunteth that he the said J. B. from tyme to tyme & uppon the request of the said J. M. shall not only by the authoritye & power to hym made by the said M. M. and W. V. or otherwise, attache imprison and cause to arrest in one order or other as the said J. M. shall devise all & every the psons & psone, or any of them wch stand charged for the said offence and all & every offendor and offendors touchinge the robbery and their accessories and receivors of them: but also shalbe assistinge, assistinge counsellinge and helpinge the said J. M. in all and every such thing & things that the said J. M. shall lawfully go about or doe perpetrate or execute about touchinge or concerninge the said Demisses or any of them, and that the said J. B. his executors or assignes shall not at any tyme hereafter release or otherwise discharge any of the psons standinge charged for the same offence, or any accessory to the said offencors, nor any offencor or offendors which were at the said robbery, nor do, perpetrate or committ or willingly suffer any thing or things to be done touchinge the Demisses or any of them or any matter, action, agreement or other thing touchinge the Demisses, or the psons charged for the Demisses, or of or touchinge the said offence, without the consent will & agreemt of the said J. M. & G. K. their executors administrators or assignes first had and obtained in writinge under their hands and seales for the same. And moreover yt is covenaunted & agreed betwen the said ptyes to these psents that yf yt be so that any agreemt shalbe had for the Demisses or any of them or otherwise by meanes or color of the offence aforesaid howsoever: that the recompence summe or summes of monye or other thinge upon such agreemt paid & received shalbe devided in three equall ptes: whereof one pte therof the said J. B. shall keepe & obtaine to his own hands for his owne pte therof, The seconde pte therof he the said J. B. his executors or administrators shall pay to the said J. M. his executors &c within fower dayes after the receyte therof in the church of W. &c And the third pte therof the said J. B. shall pay to the said G. K. &c In Confirmacon of all which Demisses the said J. M. for hym &c covenaunteth &c to and with the said J. B. his executors &c by these psents that he the said J. M. his &c shall beare and discharge all such charge and expence that shall hereafter be disbursed to payed or expended in or about the costeninge of the Demisses or any of them at all and every such tyme and tymes as the same shalbe disbursed and payed from tyme to tyme. In Witness wherof &c

Covenaunte to make Assurannce.

This Indenture made &c, Witnesseth, that the said G. for and in consideracon of &c. doth for hymself &c, covenaunt &c, that he the said G. and his heirs and M. now his wyfe and every of them at all and every tyme & tymes hereafter shall and will doe, make, knowledge, fynish & execute all & every such reasonable acte and acte thinge and thinge conveyaunce and conveyaunce assurannce and assurance in the Law for the good and perfect assurannce, sheritye, sure makinge and conveyaunce of all and singler those messuage &c wherof or wherein the said J. stand seised in his dyst tyme stated of any estate of inheritaunce to the said G. B. his heires or assignes and to such other pson and psons and his and their heires &c to his & their only use & uses unto whom the said G. & his heires late disseasee or other of them shall heretofore alienate or by any other waies or meanes whatsoever conveyed or assured the said Tenemente or any pte therof, as by the said G. B his heires or assignes or by the said such other pson or psons their heires and assignes unto whom the said G. B. and M. or other of them, shall so (as is aforesaid) alienate or conveyed the said Tenemente or any pte therof, or as by the said M.

and .T. .W. or the survivor of them shalbe reasonably devised or advised
So that the said .R. shall assurance or convenance, nor any of them
extend to the not hyndring of hym the said .C. or his heires or any of them, to
any fyner or other warranty, then only against them their heirs &
assignes. And after so that the said .C. nor his heires be not inforced
to travaile for the making or knowledging of any such assurance or
assurance above xx tyes myles from .W. aforesaid. And the said .C. for
himself &c doth covenant &c that yt shall & maie be lawfull to and for
the said his heires &c and every of them and every such other p'son and
persons unto whom the said .C. and .R. or either of them have heretofore
alienced, conveied, or by any other waies or meanes assured the said tenement
and p'misses or any p'te therof at all and every tyme and tymes hereafter
peaceably and quietly to have, hold, occupye and enioye the said tenement
and p'misses and every p'te therof to their p'fitt. And that all the said
tenement &c now are and be, and shall and maie for ever hereafter
stand, remaine, continue unto the said .C. .W. &c clearly acquyted, discharged, or otherwise well and sufficiently saved and kept harmeles, of and
from all and all manner of form bargaines, sales, gyftes, graunte,
leases, ffeoffment, joyntures, dower, statute, recognisaunce, bonde, rentes,
service arrerage, of rente & service mixtures, fynes, forfaitures, yssues,
amerciamente, mygmente, condempnacons, execucons, right, wiltes,
estates, uses, intailes, titles, entryes, and reversion &c. And of all and
from all other titles, charge, and remembraunce whatsoever had or made
by the said .C. his &c, or by any other p'son or p'sons whatsoever, lawfully
claiminge, or havinge the said tenemente or any p'te therof, with
thappt'tenc by from or unto them or any of them, or by the meanes
assent or procurement of them or either of them. In wytnes wherof &c

Covenante of an Sheriff to execute his office and to save the high Sheriff harmeles.

This Indenture made &c betweene .R. &c sheriff of .W. and .L. of the one
p'tye and .G. of &c on the other p'tye Witnesseth that it is covenanted
&c that is to say, the said .R. doth by these p'nte ordaine, constitute, depute and
make the said .G. to be his Under sheriff in the said counties of .W. &
and to have occupy and enioy the said office of Under sheriff there to the
said .G. during all such tyme as the said .R. shall continue and be in
auncyentye of the office of the sheriff of the counties of .L. and .M.
by vertue & auncyentye of one said condaigne Leavy the Queens lettres
patent of the sheriffs office there to him directed, bearing date &c. And
also the said .R. doth by these p'nte graunt &c to the said .G. that he shall
and maie take and have during the said terme all maner of fearmes
rente, ffees, rewardes, and profitts lawfullie to the said office of Sheriff,
or office of Under sheriff, or for serveinge execucons, or returns of any
maner of writt, warrante, precepte, or proces in the said counties of .L.
and .W. belonginge or appertayninge. And also all fellons goodes & chattells
that shall happen to be lawfull due to the said Sheriff during the said
tyme, within the said counties of .L. and .M. And the said .R. doth by these
p'nte graunt, assigne, & depute to the said .G. the Lawfull order custody
and yoaldment of all and singler maner of gaoles, prisons, & of the
p'sonors now or hereafter to be therin, to be lawfully & duly ordered
and kept and demeaned by the said .G. or his deputye or deputyes,
servant or servants, during the terme that the said .R. shall have the said
office or the custody, order, and yoaldment of the said gaoles, prisons & p'sons
by vertue and auncyentye of the said office of Sheriff & Queens patent
aforesaid. In consideracon wherof the said .G. doth by these p'nte grant
to & with the said .R. that he the said .G. and his assignes shall at all and
singler tyme and tymes, from tyme to tyme after the date hereof save
discharge, coveniat, save harmeles, & acquite the said .R. his heires, execu
administrators, and assignes, and every of them & the severalties of the
and every of them, of for & from all and all maner of for fayture
paynte, and fynes, penalties, amerciamte, paines, charge, trespasses, yssues,
damage, remembraunce, & demaundes whatsoev in any wyse in any
court, or else where, to be sett payed, and instances suffered or had

to our sovaigne Lord and Lady the kinge and Quenes ma^tes and the heires & Successors of them, or to any other p^son or p^sons, in any wyse (in any courte) for or upon any Estapes, Exactions, or retenues of writte, comissions, privy seales, proclamacons, proces, precepte, scales & warrante, by any wayes, manner or meanes, to, or upon the said ff. for, upon, or touch the said office of Shryf in any wyse directed, named or had, for any act, matter, default, offence or tenge to be comitted, done, neglected or suffred, perpetrated or had, by the said S. or any of his servante, ministres, deputyes, or Assignes, during the tyme that the said S. shall contynue in their auth^rytye or office of any of them. And also the said S. in consideracon aforsaid, dothe by these p^nte grant, that the said S. shall duly pay, enter into, or make p^fect, tynall & argnite and discharge for & in the behalf of the said ff. in the Q. courte now called the Exchequer, & elsewhere, all and singler, and all manner of fforme, rente dobte, dutyes and demaundes, arrompte, rose, charges, fees, recognizance and bondes, for or upon the said Shryf, or any his servtes, or by reason or meanes of the said office of Shryf, of. and in the said countyes of M. and L. or either of them or of any officer or minister of the said Shryfes office in any wyse due or demandable, during the said tyme that ff. shall have the said office of the said shryf, of the countyes of M. and L. or to be comptable therof. And that the said S. shall dayly, lawfully, and in convenient tyme, by himself, or his assignes, bring into the said ff. his heires, executors or administrators, his and their lawfull acquittance and discharge for the arrompte and dutyes of the said Shryfes office of both the said shyres of M. and L. for the tyme that the said ff. shall have byn Shryf there by the said lres patente. Also the said S. & C. dothe by these p^nte grant, to & w^t the said ff. that the said S. shall well and worshipfully make, provide, sustayne & maintayne, at all & singler tymes during the tyme that the said ff. shall have the said office of Shryf of the said county of M. by the said letters patente, convenient & competent meate, drinke, lodgynge, fode, sustenaunce, & entertaynement of the Justice of Assises, Justice of Goales delyu^re, & the clerkes of Assises, & for all & every their clerkes, ministres and servaunte of any the Justice or clerkes & and for the horses and moyles of them & every of them and for all other - - Attendaunte, at or about the said Justice of Assise or Goale delyu^re at or within the said countyes of M. and L. during the said tyme & tymes at and upon knowledge & appoyntemente of the said ff. or such other p^son or p^sons as the said ff. shall therunto nominate and Assigne. Provided allwayes, & yt is granted and agreed by these p^nte, between the said ff. and S. that the said S. or any other p^son in his behalf, shall not make or retourne any other panell, myte, or mencyon. for in or upon any writt of. venire facias, or any other proces p^sued, directed, or had, during the tyme of the said Shryf of the county of M. out of any the Q. matie^s courtes comonly called Chamicery, kinge benche, Comon Plaie, or Exchequer: unles the same panell, myte, or mencyon shalbe consigned w^t the hande of the said ff. or of som other p^tie that he shall nominate or appointe. Nor the said S. nor any p^son in his behalf shall in any wyse do or cause to be done w^tout speciall Licence of the said ff. & first obtayned & playnely had, done or appointed, any act, matter or any thing upon any writt, comission, article, presentment, mayment, mandatment, proces or suite, that in any wyse, manner or meanes shalbe for or against any of the Earles of E. D. &c. / or any of them: or for or against any other p^son or p^sons that is or hereafter shalbe knowen or declared to the said ff. to be his ffreinde. And yt is also p^vided and agreed by these p^nte between the said ff. & and S. & C. that the said ff. shall and maie make, ordayne, constitute and appoint, from tyme to tyme during the tyme of his office by the said lres patente, such p^sons w^t during that tyme have, occupy & enioye the Bayliwickes & offices of Baylyes of & in the Hundredes of K. & D. and either of them w^t appurtenaunce in the county of M. afore said & that the same p^sons shall have, take, occupy & enioye, the said Baliwickes & either of them together w^t all & singler maner of profille, comodytyes, and advauntages w^t thapp^tenaunce appurtenant to the

To the same baliwykes or eyther of them, in any wyse concernynge, growynge, belongynge, or dwellynge the tyme, once and besides that shalbe to the said ff. more thye any thinge in these presente contained to the contrary notwithstandynge. And the said ff. doth moreou[er] graunt by these pite to the said d. that he the said ff. & his assignes shall in due and convenient tyme as shortly and convenyently as may be after the tyme of the said office endid accompt, and declare to the said d. & his assignes, all the said manner of & in the true value and rent of all and singler rente, reuenues, duties, and forfaitures (that the said ff.) due to be payed & then levied or leviable to the Queenes matie use or behalf within the county of L. for, upon in or by the office of Shryf there, during the tyme that the said ff. was as yo aforesaid Shryf there, & so much of the rente, reuenues, duties, and forfaitures that the said ff. or his assignes shall pay or cause to be payed then to the said d. as the said ff. or any other p[er]son to his use then hath receyued, and all the residue of the said rente, reuenues, duties, and forfaitures there, which conuenyently shalbe levied, the same shall cause to be payed to the said d. or his assignes, so shortly and speedyly as may be after that tyme there shall conuenyently be levied & gathered there. And the said d. doth by these pite covenaunt & graunt that the said ff his executors & assignes, shall within fortye dayes next after the said accompte for the said office of the Shryf of the said counties of W. & L. ended or determined, pay or cause to be payed well & truely to the said ff. & all maner of allowaunce, deffalte remedyes, and advantage that in any wyse shalbe admitted, deducted, or allowed in the said accompte or accompte, or by any parte thereof in the said Exchequer, for the diet of any the Justice of Assises or goale, or any of their clarkes, Scrounte, or Attendaunte in eyther of the said counties, or for any tayle of reward, or for any sumons of precipe, or of any greene wax or of any such like matter or thinge in eyther of the said Shires of W. & L. And also the said d. doth by these pite grant to the said ff. that he the said d. at least in one day, in three wel dayes, during the tyme that he shall ouersee Shryf as yo aforesaid, and personally be in or neare unto the said county of W. shall com[m]ande unto the said ff. & on that one day, after, and declare the state of the said county of W. and chaffaires concernynge the said office with thapp[ur]tenaunce thereof. And that also the said d. with all his officers & ministers & power of the said county shall duly and diligently attend to the said office, & if any traine, rebellion, or other notable matter or occasion dwellynge the tyme of the said office shall arise, or be in eyther of the said counties of W. & L. or thereabouts. And also that the said d. shall well and diligently & honestly & mistly, entreye, serue, & execute the said office of vic[on]t & Shryf of the said county of W. & honestly behaue himself in all poynte during all the said tyme that the so ff. shall continue & be high Shryf of the said counties of W. & L. by vertue of the said Lres patent and nothing done by himself or any other p[er]son or p[er]sons in any wyse concernynge the said office of Shryf or vic[on]t & Shryf of the said counties of W. which shalbe to the dishonor of the said ff. And also that these alteracions of matt & articles thinge in these pite in any wyse mencioned or contained made & shalbe & had at any tyme, from tyme to tyme & by the learned counsell of the said ff. for the better & more p[er]fect discharge & savinge harmeles of the said ff his heires & executors reformed upon the p[re]misses or any of them which the said d. graunteth by these pite by and in all thinge to obey, p[er]forme, and fulfill. In Witnes &c

To Covenaunte of Mariadge and to Leuye a fyne & Suffer a Recouerye.

This Indenture tripartite &c Between G. S. and E. T. on the first partye And E. V. and J. V. on the second partye, And ff. W. f. T. W. and N. P. on the third partye, Witnesseth, that yt is covenanted, comuned, & agreed by & between the said G. S. and the said O. V. in manner and fourme followinge: that is to say, the said G. S. on his pte doth covenant &c that the said E. T. shall marrye &c And in like manner the said E. V. &c that the said J. V. shall marrye &c In consideracon of which mariadge the said G. S. doth covenant &c that he the said G. S. and the said E. T. upon reasonable requeste to them to be made by the said E. V. and at the coste & charge in the law of the said E. V. shall & will before the feast &c leve one fyne or sencralle fynes &c And yt is fully comuned covenanted &c that the said T. W. and N. P. shall from and imediatlye after the levyinge & engrossinge of the said fyne or sencralle fynes, or eyther of them, stand and be seysed of the said mannors and p'misses and of every parte and parcell therof. And that the same fyne or sencralle fynes, shalbe to the use of the said T. W. and N. P. & the heires of the said T. W. to the only intent & purpose that the said T. W. and N. P. shall stand and be amongst yfect tenante of the ffreehold of the said mannors and p'misses and of every parte and parcell therof, vntyll a yfect recoverye maie be lawfully had and executed of the manno's and p'misses against the said T. W. and N. P. And the said G. S. doth covenant &c that the said ff. W. and the said ff. or any other p'son or p'sons, whom the said E. V. shall nominate & appoint shall and maie at the coste & charge in the lawe of the said E. V. his executors or Assignes comence & prosecute one wryte or sencralle wrytte of Entre sur disseisin in le post, after the manner & fourme of comon recoveryes against the said T. W. and N. P. whereby they shoulde demaund against the said T. and N. the said manno's, landes & p'misses and every parte & parcell therof, by any names or name whatsoever, vnto which wrytte or sencralle wrytte the said T. W. and N. P. shall appeare in prop person, or by their Attorneye or Attorneyes, lawfullye & sufficiently authorized, and shall vouch to warranty the said G. S. and E. T. and that the said G. S. and E. shall appeare vpon the same vouchee in prop person or by their Attorny or Attorneyes lawfully authorysed and shall vouch to warrantye the comon vouchee. And that the comon vouchee shall appeare and imparle & afterwardes make defaulte, whereby a yfecte mogment maie be had & given for the demaundante in the same wrytte or wrytte against the said T. W. and N. P. for the recoverye of the said mannors & premysses. And likewyse for the said T. W. and N. P. to recover in value against the said G. S. and E. T. after the manner and fourme of comon recoveryes in such case p'vided. And yt is fully comuned &c to these Indentures for them and their sencralle heires, and every of the said p'ties doth sencrally covenant & comune, to & with the tholers & their sencralle heires, that the said recoveryes and their Mannors shall from and imediatlye after the knowledginge and yfectinge of the said recoverie or recoveryes stand and be seysed of the said mannors, recoveryes and premisses and of every parte and pcell therof, and that the same recoveryt or recoveryes, moment or mogmente, recoverye or recoveryes in value, and every thinge and matter thereupon proceedinge, shall then & from thenceforth be deemed had & taken, and inure to the use and behoof of the said G. S. and his Assignes, for and duringe all the terme and yeare of fower score yeares of the said G. S. shall so longe lyve. and after the death of the said G. S. to the use of E. T. and of the heires which he shall begett of the body of J. V. aforesaid. And for default of such yssue to the use of the right heires of the said E. T. for ever. Provided allwaie that the said G. S. and E. T. or eyther of them, shall not be compelled to travaile from the place where they or eyther of them shall remaine at the tyme of such requeste or requeste to be made, for the levying knowledginge or executinge of the said fyne or fynes, warrant or warrantyes of Attorneye, recovery or recoveryes, or any of them, or for doinge & performinge of any art or thinge thereupon depending. And the said G. S. doth also covenant &c that whereas the said G. S. hath heretofore by his yeat and yeall conveyance bringe made for the staylinge and intailinge of the most parte of his inheritaunce assured vnto the said E. T. and to the heires males of his

body yssuinge, all those &c. that the said landes &c. hertofore assured unto the said E. T. and to the heires males of his body yssuinge, And the said landes &c. covenanted by these pnts to be conveied, as ys aforsaid together wt shall such other manners landes &c as the said G. S. shall and will in his lyfe tyme assure and conveie unto the said E. T of an estate of inheritance are now or at the tyme of the said fynes or fyne, & assurance or assurance to be knowledged and made, shalbe then of the cleere yeerely value of on thousand pounds over and above all charges and reprysts. And he the said G. S. hath not heretofore done, nor hereafter shall do any act or thing wherby the said manners landes tenements and pmisses, shall not nor may not after the death of the said G. S. and solemnization of the said mariadge remaine and contynue to such uses intents and purposes as in this Indenture are mentioned and expressed accordinge to the true meaninge herof. And the said G. S. for the consideracion aforsaid doth further covenaunt &c. that ysl a good & perfect assurance and conveiance of the said manners &c and pmisses before mentioned to be assured by the said G. S. and E. T. be not made and sufficiently pfected before the feast of &c. to be assured by this Indenture, shall not be conveied & made sure to such uses intents and purposes as in this Indenture are mentioned & expressed accordinge to the true meaninge herof: That then and from thenforth the said G. S. and E. T. and their severall heires and all & everye other pson and psons and his and their heires which now be & before the said feast of &c. shall stand or be seysed of the said &c or of any parte therof, by from or undr the said G. S. shall from & mediatly after the said ffeast of &c stand and be seysed of the said &c. pmisses before mentioned, to be assured by the said G. S. and E. T. and of every part & parcell therof, to thuses intents and purposes and upon condicions and condicions in this Indenture mentioned and expressed and to none other use intent or purpose. And ffurthermore the said G. S. doth covenaunt &c that he the said G. S. and the said E. T. and theires of the said G. S. shall & will &c. as in covenaunts of further assurance, unto the said ff. W. and ff. R. and T. B. and N. R. and to any of them

BLANK
PAGE(S)

The tithinge table or table of tythes and oblations
accordinge to the queens Ecclesiasticall laws and ordi-
nances established in the Church of England (32

Contaynnge as well the very ground of the law vnder wch these rights
be severally compysed together wth such questions of tithing and
their resolucions by the laws canon Civill and approued doctors opi-
nions of the same as be ordinarily moued and wch do often prone to con-
troversies herin As also a breefe and sumary declaracon of composcon of
tithing annexed herein to summarily such statute lawes of the lande
Conerning this right as have bene herin authorised and now doth re-
maine in there force accordingly: To the ease and plaine instructions
of all the Queens subjects both Ecclesiasticall or ley with her mats
Commons interessed whether in this right to demaund them or
bounde to performe the same

Compyled by w C Bachle of the Civil laws

Eccle 15 Malon thy tythes vnto god with gladnes
Prouer 3 So shall thy barnes be filled with plenteousnes
and thy presses flow ouer with sweett wyne

The preface

Be reason and civill lawe (Christian trader) since first & sence of sapphic memory
the eighth dismembred these bodies and restored to the deadcome of the lande ouer the
the state of all the auncient jurisdiction of the crowne they have and do yet hidden sythe of
them as K Henry then continued and Edward that succeeded him intituled in his raught the
Kingdo as they be nowe so learned The Queens title Ecclesiasticall lawes the Common statute
reuiued by her ma in the first yeare of her graces raigne the haue these lawes and do yet
hidden in mamoulde darke and dangerous corners in practise onely familiar in consistories
and their knowledge to the country obscure: hence ar the mamoulde untymely customs and
perscriptions that we haue: I mu[illegible] not against them whether customs nor prescrip-
tions that be yeers nowe and in their yeers bringe I woulde not be taken or rather mistake
me or his posterity after him (yf not benefitted) dammified thereby happely I may
be chareed in tyme to haue dammified the lawes. I haue gadowed from sundry
their first and original grant such beauty haue they elegancy in the latone tongue but
I write to Englishmen and such as not affecte so much to heare of the beauty as
they be desyrous to vnderstand the benefitte yf ther lawes for such I haue framed this
litle mapp table and replenished as my leysure will would the same with necessary disposed
and scattered lawes not hurtfull considered as they be deliuered nor prejudiciall to the royall
prerogative nor repugnant to the lawes statutes nor customes of this realme Tythes by
sale be turned into chattells and made of spirituall temporall things in the battle of the
right of patronage) in tythes exempt the yle of the value of the thurth where
great woode is demaunded with name of sylua Cedua in tythes and oblations whether
any estate of inheritance and where they be demaunded and be neither due nor accustomed
the Queenes exhibiton doth lye in all these cases and not consultation otherwise and wch
but such temporall mixtures prohibiton hath in not plaine but the spirituall
hath power to prattle not withstanding the queens prohibition Concerninge them the
Court as they be meante (christian trades) and meaconde to be presented vnto her ma
as they be merely tythes and oblacons and without any temporall mixture thou shalt
not mistake but the author nor detenant thy selfe knowe.

Tythe what it is and of how many sorts

Tythe of the latine Decima is the tenthe parte of a portion of increase yearely
vnto Almighty by whom it was delivered at the appointment of god to be payed vnto
the sonns of Leuye for their ministery who in their turne they gaue in the tabernacle in
Iewry thus defined viz omnium bonorum decimi quisquorum quota pars deo diuina
ronstitutione debita est Of all lawfull increase and gaine a certaine yle by diuine
ronstitution is due vnto god and they be either predyall as that which doth arise
growe by reason and vertue of the ground viz fruits and increase of beaste fleece
fouled &c or they be personall as that which ariseth by reason and vertue of lawfull
lane honest ronerity so exercised by art, skyll or manuall occupacon of some person
It is also to be noted that tythes some of them comprehended vnder these tythes as do
diall and personall be called by the name of mixt tythes of which sort be such as do
arise and growe partly by the ground and partly by the labour and
industry of some person as of cattell subject to the flock, woolle and increase
mixt beastes supposed to be partly of the ground where they be bred and feede euen
as a bee is supposed to be also partly of that place where the woods do grow by the
which she is nourished so they be mixt bounde by the ground but ecclended by the
Sythes look more at large to the xxiiith question some of them by
the name of great tythes in latine majores sive grossi decimi as not learn there
great tythes such be of corne and pulse some of them be termed minores decimi
or minuti in our tonen speare small tythes such be seeds herbs eggs &c mixtures
in the 9 and 14 question

A Breffe collection of the hed and grownd of the la
with their severall exposicons in English and of all such
questions of tithinge wch be mencioned & contayned w
the bodie of the Table wherby every tythable thing
question that is moved and answered of the same i
readely found out

The first question

Of harvest fruite sowen mowen reaped gathred bownd inclosed in heape stoke or sta
pyle corne or pulse
when they be tythable and such other ffruit shall tythed whether it be lawfull to the owner
to dispose any maner of way of any pte of the fruites before division be made an
to pte severed from the other pte

The 2 question

If a Stranger shall purchase tithes in another prisse and there shall happen afterward
barren and waste grownd to be tilled whether the stranger that purchaseth or the tith
owner the grownd not yet shall pay the tythes. If one shall have fruit of tythe
a woode and the wood become after arrable grownd whether he may cut continue
in the corne

The 3 question

Of woods spelled & spreute to grow again
Of wood not mete nor apte for timber but for fyringe
Of trees planted for shew inge of grownd in sclated pasture and hedgrowes
Of turfe growinge in ffenny & morrisse sybled as the ffe of Ely
1 Wood of 20 yeard growth and upwards whether it be tythable or not and what o
the lopping of timber tree
2 When woods be felled and sould who shall answere the tythe buyer or seller
3 If the inheritance of a wood be sould that is in arrerag for tythes whom
person may implead
4 Turnes amongst what tythes they be rekened

The 4 Question

Of pasture grownds
As they be sted how the tythes shalbe answered

The 5 Quest

Of Hay
Hay of what plattes and what tythe is

The 5 Quest

Of woole
whether the Shepe of somes and dawghters be tythable or not wth their fathers
As lotted wherin they go wher sheepe be removed from on prisse to another how the
tythe is devided by proporcon and rate of cumpe
If strange sheepe be brought to another prisse and there corne how they be tithable

The 6 Quest

Of Lambes of Calves of pigges of Colts
Whether the parson may coppell his lambe the next yeare following after
parishons number in anyone yeare amounte not to tenne and what he
shall then when wives be removed or other sutch like rattells and beasts from on
parisse to another how the severall thinges be interessed in the tythes of theire
lambes and such other increase
Of lambe calf and Colte, kidd & pigge &c and when is their tythable tyme

The 7 Quest

Of milke of cheese
Milk and Cheese how and when they be tithable
If the Cattell feed in one prisse and towne in another how the profitt be tythed
Where cheese is to be tythe and the number of Cattell so small that none
can be made how the tythe shalbe answered for their small portion, wher the
milke of sheepe is tythed in kynde how they be tythable for theire pasture
the winter when they yelde no sutch profitt

The 8 Quest

Of fruites of trees
Of apples and other such fruite of trees what of their tythable tyme

The 9th Quest

Of seedes, hemp, flax, onyons, rape and such like
Of Potherbes
of plantes adjoyninge to mansion howse applied to seedes and herbes
of seedes and herbes of what maner of tythinge they be

The 10 Quest

Of mast of beache or oake or such like
Of mast what when it is given and what when it is sould

The 11 Quest

Of Milles scituate by wyne or water &c
Of Parkes warrens poolds ponds &c
Of royle beastes under custody &c
Of Dovecotes houses
Of Bees
What maner of tythes they be and how they be tithable

The 12 Quest

Of fowlinge, himinge, fyshinge, beastes, fishes and soules how duely they be tythed emongst yonsidered

The 13 Quest

Of Swannes, Geese and ducke and how they be considered of

The 14 Quest

of Eggs, wher tythes be yielded whether they be tythable yeare

The 15 Quest

Of Crafts and manuall occupacons

Of Trades by ways marchandize

Of personall tythes what tyme, place and persones be required in them and of whom the Church is forbidden to receive either personall or oblacon

Questions of tythinge and their resolucons

The first question

Whether out of their harvest, fruits, spiritualtie under the word fruits be sort them by them assigned of the same diminish their fruits some one way, some another as wilde godly or prophane vse or ab their maner hath bene to tythe, satisfyinge them in their demaund their wages the Question is whether they be lawfull. It is answered a fraud into the Church for they allowance is, any sure be not otherwise ought for be made then forth of the mete plot and the reason is determinate debet solui sine diminucione & tythe must be payed without any diminishinge

The answere

The parson of Saint Peters prescripcions by right of prescripcion hath interest in and to the tythe of all tythes of the parish Church of B wher they be converted into tillage, dues Barren heath and waste grounds that neuer before yielded any profitt vnto all to the Church the reason is by the foundacon of euery Church the tythes in generall of that and euery parish are due to their owne prop and particular Church now sloth & mure & ab the Church of that roote neuer before be in possession of the tythes of these waste grounds because they neuer were in benefit and that the law is that tantum prescriptum quantum possessum est et nec plus so much and not more in prescription then in possession and by same in that prescripcion is not extended as statute 1 Edward 6 cap 13 of tythable grounded to some Sume equitable est & the premisses considered it standeth with great equity in case that the Church of B should reape and retayne these tythes But note it is otherwyse when one shall be in possession of the tythe corne or of pasture or of wood or of any predial tythes arise out in the grounds wherein the prescribers grow be it afterwards they be planted sett or sowne in the same any straunge plante seede or herbe that neuer grew before in these grounds as for example Millet is sowen or Saffron water corne hath bene sowne to hobby and euer before and ab the maner is in some parte of that land to sowe in their pasture grounds the herbe that is called glastum or woade Julius Caesar writeth of the olde Britons that they vse with this herbe to paint their faces to the end to seeme terrible to their enemies in warre we call it in English Woade or woad so to memoribus of woods that be conuerted to arable grounds the tythes in all these places be payable ab before the were of them former fruits and to whom the former fruits were tythable before namely to the person or to the Church that prescribeth and the reason is Prescriptio est realis tenens tenenda terram contra neminem non petit fructus partorum prescription is, all that is to say, pettinge not the newe or neuer tythed fruits but the tythable grounds that bringeth the fourth in the sett wherefore that is of the grounded the tythes were passed haue bene without discontinuance or otherwise interruption continued and possessed it is thus affirmed in the case of prescripcion per prescriptio extenditur ad particularitatem iuris appertinentis sub omni nomine et omnes tali prescription is extended to euery particularity of right appertayninge as it were vnder tali prescription is extended to euery particularity of right appertayninge as it were vnder that particular ab generall otherwise it seeme be in potestatem extentis in the owners power to change the fruits to putte to another right in the tythes of the Church known and tythable grounds contrary to the rule of the Canon quod nostrum est sine facto nro ad nobis non potest auferri That white is myne cannot without my fault be taken from me Lok the statute de noualibus of Barren heath and waste grounds 2 Ed 6 13 and look the statute for predial tythes and tythable places 2 Ed 6 13

The second Question

Of woods and woode contynue and prescripte under the words silue cedue lignis stipitibus turnorum some of them tythe the growth of 20 yeares and some of them not of wood not in the memory of man paucorum hominum not of an 100 or 200 of yeares they grow the question of Saint Peters wood for the tythe of the same it should seeme the parishioners of Berks may plead for the tythe out against the person the statute of 2 Edward 6 cap 13 that exempteth the wood of 20 yeares growth and rewarded from the payment of tythes and for the other both the statute and prescripcion in that the tythes therein were neuer payed in respect of the statute nor further then the statute explaineth it self It is answered for the Romond alleged so farre forth as the statute and not further then the statute shall permit that wood not in vse nor for timber is tythable body or bowes felled or loppes as for prescripcion it is discussed

Press

ꝑscripho locum habere non potest vbi ille tui sub competit agere tu vero sit materia
qua ꝺ̃ preiudicatur ꝑscripcion hath no place where the matter is in his right can ma
not demaund the matter ꝺ̃ matter ꝺ̃ might wherupon he shuld worke for example the p
neuer tuft the tyth̄ can neuer be demaunded but whether the loppings or boo
such trees be wilde the comon lawes of this realme attempt hym ther to be t
able or not it is not yet decyded by the lawe it is a quest: when woods so fell
be sould who shall answere the tyth̄ the buyer or the seller it is answered the b
shall answere the tyth̄ and the reason is determ sequitur fructus et rum onus
fructuum ꝺ̃ranꝺ transferuntur in alterum tyth̄ doth follow the fruit and p
the translate into another right together with the burthen of tyth̄s
Where the inheritance of a wood is sould, the tyth̄s wherof for xl tyme past
passed by the seller haue bene detayned and wrongfully withdrawen from th
church it is a quest: whom the p̄son may implead it is holden he may imp
the one or the other at his owne choise but he can recouer but of one but by
the statute of the Land the seller only shalbe impleaded and sued in this
vnto table damnified 1 E. 6. 13 and not the buyer who tok not the tyth̄ away
If turnips of turnep seed be tythable and comprehended vnder the word lignis by
they be so applyed that is for fyring and reckoned in the number and among
of all tyth̄s

The 3 Question

Of pasture grounds when they be fed it is a question how the tyth̄ shalbe and
it must be considered whose the grounds be whether the owners of the cattell
that fed them or a stranger: and a better price in the first case then the cattell
sure ad rectè possit to the church the tyth̄ is satisfied in the fruit of the
beast in the other it must be considered of the stranger whether he shall pay
quietly frankly to the owner of the cattell the pasturage of his ground
the stranger if he sell it is answerable for the tenth̄ part my the p̄son
if he strictly retain it is answerable for the estimation But not that
estimation shall not be answered but where the grounds with beast be fed
pullam terre sic vbi tabitatem aliab̄ rectorq̄ otherwise not prosecuted at all to
church of where sort he horses oxen and such other barrayn beste
profitable cattell the tyth̄ is intended ab̄ afore sayd to be answered in the
But not that generally the occupyer of the pasture is to pay the tyth̄
so is the custome

The 4 Question

It semes of hay arose mute to the exposicion of the worde tyth̄s payable
of the grasse willered or quite preuaile by taken in meadow pasture great
small or in other place placed or angles so whin the compas of the parish
Wherefore question cale beene moued to this effect that is whether it
ꝺ̃all or p̄sonall it is answered to be ꝺ̃all for howbeit the industry
labour of the p̄son may stirre and be allcaged more to pouale ab̄ stirred
tearme vt) in the makyng therof then the nature of the ground yet
it is preuaile of the ground and gathered of from a place certaine in some
one or other known certaine and limited els it is tythable ab̄ other
tyth̄s be that is to saw to that price cattell vnder the tyth̄ by grounds
without deduction of charge

The 5 question

Of profitt and increase of such profitable beast before mencioned and p
ryse vnder the word lana, ariꝺ question is moued to this effect ther be
one family diuers p̄sons hauing to the number of 3 5 6 8 or 10 lambes or
of woolle more or lesse their except they be pastured and so be reputed ptt and
all of the flocks walke seuer and not fede the question is of the tyth̄
they tythable with the flocks or in their seuerall pcells it is answered
them seuerall pcells and the reason is animalia qua gregibꝫ alienis admixta
remanent eorum propria non quorum sunt gregis the quorum sunt animalia
intermingled with other mens flocks to remaine proper and peculiar to the
whose they the flocks but to whose they beast howbeit in rombrick water
sons such as lambs and daughters in their fathers power gouern maintena
and fine might shall cause such beast or cattell increase in lawe and reason
pcthibio ꝺ̃uentitio accretionis and growing by their fathers or from
the mothers yet by quiet prorum or other wise in wch beast their fath
law interesse in the vse and profitt wch shall remaine to the
duen the tyth̄s of the beast shalbe rekned with y fathers and not in the
seuerall pcells and the reason is vt ꝺ̃ fructus vterum qui in sancto sunt et patri
gignuntur patri ꝺ̃mum of the mind in mother and prouided to the fath
so shall the father be answerable for the tyth̄s the ꝓprietie notwth
reserued to him or her to whom it belongeth his sonn his daughter But
the patria potestas that legall power or prerogatiue of fatherd is not
yet neither yet ꝑternitum or aduentitium peculium as knowne in Engl
the beast of sonns or daughters here mencioned in respect of their tyth̄
not be rekned with their fathers cattell but as the cattell of other stra
and what is giuen by the father to the sonn or to the daughter is their
except the father by expresse words shall reserue the profitt of such
cattell so giuen to sonn or

2 wether sure shall be removed from priste to priste and question be made what proporcon of the
tythes is due to each priste the custome of the place must be obstrued otherwise the law
is qualibet ecclesia pro rata temporis portione determinad principi tuetur et sall
retribuere her tythes by rate and proporcon of tyme but the question is of what part
the rate and proporcon is meant it is answered of the yeerly dayes and so to be rated
from 30th to 30th minori triumta dierum spatio in rata temporis minime computando sine
or lesse then 30 dayes not to be comited in rate and proporcon of tyme for example
the prisoner hath 40li sheep wch he must eate at shearinge day four score
pounde of woole that shall be intressed in tyth in the tythe mans priste
the whole yeare they routed and depastured that reuert in the halfe that is in
the tythe of forty pounds wch they had yeare they routed and depastured shal
ther in 20 pounde wch they tonted 3 monethes and depasture and so rated by
4 monethes 5 monethes more or lesse arordingly and shall reuert in wch priste
they routed and depastured but one monethe that is 30 dayes but in the tythe of
the twelfth pte therof that is of the whole 24th but the tenth of it nothing
and a halfe tyme one 30 dayes ab abort is sayd not allowance at all but no
ne the whole tyme they routed in one priste and depasture in an other ther
fore the sylbe due pde

3 Yf perventure they come from a strange and unknowne place to any priste to be
clipped or sheard ther the tythe must be payde except it may appeare the
same to be satisfied to the church wher they ought

The 6 Question

1 For tythes in profitable brasse the pson may require the fall of the tenthe the next
yeare following if the number of any one yeare amounteth not to ten arordingly to
the tenor of his constitucon viz. vel expectat rector vsq ad alium annum donec plenarie
determinet agnus possit reripi? malueritne or let the pson if he will take any other to do
expect another yeare till he may fully retribute his tenthe lambe now if shall he
put the pson wch his libty and refuse his lambe at seuen and his last yeare at
six, and the priste yeare following shall neuer a lambe at all ther questio
is how the tythe sylbe satisfied it is answered in this case the pson shall not
recouer in lawe and the reason is a principio male cluenda fuit in culpa tenu
in God ubi imputatur he made his choyse but ill at the first wch shall not
owne default and therefore he must blame himself yet driuoder ascribe in
in this case that in retribucon of the tenthe in recouo voluntas tythes are not to
be lost and in retribucon of the pson himself the owner of the fruite may not
out sume cannot be taken by any volunte the right of the tenthe from the pson
the pson for his owne sake cannot retribute himself sure actiones by right
of action yet for the tenthes sake actionem tuendi the iudge his office
may be desired two may somtyme be removed from place to place from priste
to priste the question is in this case of the right of the tythes it is answered
in the text lawe viz Sabina vone ac lora ciuitas vbi quamplur oriuntur et mul
tiplicantur et ac moram qua transeunt in vsum pticularitr detrimentum they
be tythable by rate and proporcon pticularly to the seuerall tenthes in
wch priste they were engendred brought forth and nourished for example
the yeow goeth 5 monethes wether lambe they put them together malt and
he malle the last of september wher they remaine one monethe
ther he removed to a seconde priste to a 3. 4. or 5. wher they be depastured
seuerall monethes in this case must proportion so the tenthe of every pson for
his tyme that is the seuerall tymes and places considered the seuerall tenthes
in their tythed haue regard seuerally arordingly and herein the question
3 of the tythable tyme it is answered unto them satis ab aliis ab alia tempus
hinc inque pretitur they must be weande weanable or of strength the follow
without the same except custome hath obscured a tyme then the same
so it is ther it must be continued

The 7 Question

1 Milke and cheese viz. of kyne of sheepe or of goate they be tenthed ab in pre
ceptum fructu i in the meane of such cattell ab alio be lana et fetus i wooll
calfe lyb and lambe which are removed in the first and last question before and
herein the question here to be made supposed of the milke when it is pceaued
tenth of the time to be made
when the tenthe is deducte there be made tryall
whether it is answered in this case the cheese are not to be tythed for cheese
is not tythable but when milke is not tithed and so of the other both they
be tythable either of them tempore suo in their seasons and so long as they
ab either milke or cheese shall be preuented and taken in their proper times by the
parishioners there no custome of intermission to the contrary looke custome
the title and what the lawe of custome may be followeth here the 3

2 Sometymes there shall be demaunded what the lawe determithe of the tythe if it be unde
case it may be demaunded what the lawe determithe of the tythe it is unde
in the text lawe viz quod inter rectores dimidatur in this case the p[ar]son
shall devyde Question also herein is moved further in the lawe wh
3 sure tythes be payable in kynde and the number of shalle so smale a
kinwood supposithe of some one or other p[ar]isioners wch have but one
shrubb, wood or pasturehurst but one onely towne and those or that to
muste alterius decimas. But cate ofen day by reason wherby the p[ar]sion
can make no rekest at all. what is the shurest & right in this case it is a
decreed in the text lawe Consuetudo laterum quo minus rectinquerent
custome of the place must be observed provyded the custome be that the
quod solvatur that somewhat be payde in consideracion and lemit for custom
herin ab in all other cases of tythe might cannot extinct solucionem decimar. If the
entirely take away the paym[en]t of the tythe of sure prosille ab ariset ab mayn
in the custome 3 onely it may limitt Solucionem decimar. Custome may mod
the paym[en]t of tythes. Lokt custome p. Letter by a constitucon provincial of the
all so be referred to shrubb pasture and sure lokt that is when the num ber
so smale that the cannot be tythed it is the reason Quoniam vt tute in
this paragraphe ymo vero wher Lyndwood constitucon Ecclesiarum assyrmithe upon th
same paragraphe that is extended not to woolle and lambe but tithe
another exposicon and particuler ordenaunce for the same viz: of the p[ar]so
shall have for lambs or under it shall paye for his tythe for every lamb
a halfpenny if return lambs it shall paye a lambe for his tythe and th
three halfpence if 8 a penny if nyne the p[ar]sonne rectanthe onely a pe
penny of the p[ar]son or the p[ar]son may compounde accordinge to the quest. be
it is intelligendu de decimis lanae the same ordinary and provincialle pos
case of woolle for this the chapter ymo iam propter and paragraphe de nu
bus in the tithe of tythe.

4 Post festum after the feaste of St. martine in winter except be festone ysm
from pasche to pasche or the shepe dothe continue in one and the same pasture
least feaste in hill Examinate day in ynge the question is of the tythe th
and shorted there be tythable shrubb viz habita regard ad numerum quorum
pastura estimentur the pasture in this case must be considered for wom
of them milke in this season) by the reason or number of the sheepe
depasturd in them and so shall the tythe be rated and yelded by rate and
proporcon of tyme by the moneth that is wood in scarcitie and as it is
of scarcitie dayed and by scarcitie and so from twenty to 30 ti as in the
question before of woolle

The eight question

Fruits of three viz apples pears wardens &c the question is of the tythe
by me it is answered Statim fructibus tollendis &c sone and immediatly w
the fruite is to be gathered and the reason is quia minus solvit qui tard
solvit he dimynisithe his duty that delaythe tyme is the lesse for the p
is p[ar]sonne shall gather his fruite and restore them or that of
nor no man is the p[ar]son to restraine them but abstract them or that of
wise they be impayred or lost tenebitur suits the lawe that is the
is p[ar]sonne is bounden to make satisfacon looke the Statute 2 E 6 15 for
fruits be tythable or speciall

The 9 quest:

Cutted and Eyrbed viz of flax millot hemp Lette onion Rape pesselly sug
mynte rut &c tompsed Lynced wheer the woode seminis Eyrbis rute layri
these be tythable as they be graunte and taken in gardens or in the fields o
Sheet or of these or of the fruits before the mete tythe p[ar]son tom
tithe in specie ab redemptione except the p[ar]sonne shall sufficiently
content or compounde for the same the be minuta decima Smale tythe
accordinge to the Evangelist viz the tythe mint anise and therfore
no great question to be made in them

The 10 Quest:

By the chapter quoniam ecclesia in the provinciall constitucons of Englan
tithe of tymbers the tythe of masts and other sure wood and wyld fruits
payable extendinge it. they be doute yf is ab the glosse in stantes mixte
penny ob they be doute otherwise that is if the wood be spronte by
freely restrayned and not without consideracon of sale targete to the own
in this case transeunt fructibus rum onera The fruits do passe w
them & charge viz with the Burthen of the tythe

The 11 Quest

Question hath bene moued of the tythes of mills parks pounds warrens dou[ehouse]
ing hereto to this effect viz whether they be p̄diall or p̄sonall And this
they be p̄diall and tythable without deduction of charges for the reason alledg
they be p̄diall and tythable And they be tythable they that is not the so
be in the 4 question before And they be tythable they that is not the
of the rente for mills as they reserue it) the tenth penny or for hed the
rente for mills and so for hed the tenth measure of sowe the tenth
a sute of torche for mills and so for hed the tenth measure of sowe the tenth
wooll of sowe bitches & cocks & mills of sowe and yeue and the law
were reason of these tythes especially of mills as of other p̄diall tythes
where for example it is said Tum sit terra pastu tum onere suo ad do
minus pertinarum & water grounds or pasture bee mills or their herbage shall
the owner of the house is chargable with the tythe especially for the part
of England looke what is due in the 3 Quest: before which be referred
pay to pounds Dou[ehouse] or for scruples transit cum onere suo & fruits be
tythable to their charges Vide in Questione secunda

The twelfth question

The profits that be mentioned and continued under the words aucturo[m] vena
trum hus piscation hus of fowlings fishings and limits Question hath bene
moued of the tythe of the same viz the pisciners of one of them fowle
a nobler fishe and the third limits water fields grounds and riuers of
The question is of the tythe of them aduantage taken and which of
the riuers be interessed in the same viz whether the riuers
water the pisciners inhabit or the riuers of both water the profits
were taken It is answered of the pisciners that of the owners of
of the places stranbe and free liberty to fowle limit and fish the same
of the that is their owne fish & riuers shall in law be interested in them
as in p̄sonall tythes but in consideration be required either in money or
in pte of their gaine that profit only retained by the owner is p̄diall &
tythable to the riuers of the that is in that fish taken the fields grounds
and riuers do yet bee tithable vero: of the reason that is to say of the
fleete gaine of these braids, fished, and fowled, all charges and expences in about
or belonging the constrayning these profits taken It is said the pisciners that
tokt them be chargable with all to their fish riuers of the mentioned before and
the reasone is the fowle braid and fished be taken Ratione ministerio[rum] quod pro
ria Commo[n]i by the only arte labour and mastery of man from whence that pro
ceede p̄sonall tythes payable only water they pisciners inhabite But the
ceede p̄sonall tythes payable only water they pisciners inhabite But the
ron[sideration] mentioned that required and taken by the owners tomete not by
d[e]t or industry but by cumo[n]i by reason only and meanes of the grounde
from whence doe arise all p̄diall tythes payable only in the place and pisces from
tythe bonded and by mittis they arte Quibus they be driuen these tythes diuersly
taken respecte that is to say p̄diall or p̄sonall not the difference nott all
water are tythes be demanded it is water shall mastery and traunell is an
Water are tythes be demanded it is water shall mastery and traunell is an
diuerse and regulated not the pleasure but profitte Question hath bene
bene made of these profitte and aduantage arose to the tythe viz the
prisoners mentioned of the blanke and sluce leue and liberty to fowle fishe
and fowle with the sluice grounds meadows riuerse and running streames of
mentioned before they took p̄scribed and restrayned a yeue them both fowles
fished and so they commen to them to their owne pper and peculier grounds with
the bonded compasse and by mittis of another them title of the water they
dwelle or of the water they took them they included they tythe braids fowles
fished and compasse them with warrens parkes ponds Doues & Dowses sure
shall be mentioned and compassed with the woods quarries Columbaries in the
thirteenth question before they tythe fleete and nourish them and they breede and
increase in their kinds now these tythes mixte losse and limitte placed doe alter
and change in kinde the nature of the profitte of the nourishe the creatures with
them where of the riuers Quod they the to the tythes the is answered that
they were included at the first as they were taken that is by arte and
industry of man Somtime they might not by mastery and arte but by the
nutriments and nourishm[en]t of the waters and grounds water they did alla
gratia dei and therefore for the rate value and proportion of them shall the
profitte remaine as they were taken at the first that is p̄sonall tythable
to the riuers of them fish that tokt them but they mixte is p̄diall tythe
able to the riuers whom whose tymitis they be the tythe remained of
these tythes mentioned in the first riuers appertayne to that worthy and of fa
me memory Sussex to make them neither mixte p̄diall nor merely
p̄sonall but might tythes payde notwithstanding as p̄diall and p̄sonall diuerse
pretende as aforsaid So consider they that they be of their nature to be
sure considered as they be included with compasse by mittis and bonded from
their naturall liberties told and restrained to the same no in flooded flanke
warrens Dowses and sure to be by mittis places they be p̄diall tythes but
considered as they are at their will their naturall liberties as fishes the
sea fowles the ayre and beastes the fields in that they are not restrayned
of any place the time they tythes be not p̄diall but p̄sonall touching
therefore the question them to be made to whether diuerse they be but
to answered as of p̄diall and p̄sonall tythes that is the one to that diuers
in whose pisces limited places aforse do the that do make the p̄diall
tythe to that diuerse in whose pisces the p̄son doth inhabite that mixte
them p̄sonall &c. this is the difference

1 Custome by lett Canon lawe Coustelle or fayllette dyuerslye prescripte is lyt he
2 tayne he rendid determinid pdialibid as before Cayll beyn spoken in compositeon it Coustelle
3 is of pson all tythes as also before Cayll bene sette in compositeon it Coustelle not
Custome de no soluendo id determinid Coustelle not ane lett reason id sum naturae et
divino contrarie est

4 Custome de minori quantitate soluenda Coustelle in psonalibus only after lett
opinions of some but of others in pdiall also and premisse also of wolle lett sum

5 Custome de loco is of place where tythes ought to be lyft Coustelle

6 Custome de tempore is of lett tyme of tythes to be praied Coustelle

7 Custome de modo is of the maner & forme of yeilding mayt of tythes Coustelle

Off prescripte

Prescription is not mayd in not distinguit from Custome as before is specifyed
of transacon and compositeon but lett one is oftentymes taken for lett other how beit
there in they differ Consuetudo Expressa dicitur quando fuit acquisita in tenuim et
publico: prescriptio vero quando privato

Off Priuiledge

Priuiledge or exemption is deryued from authority superiour by lett wch they husband
man tymis lyes psons lyem state as lett order called Cisterciens &c Hospitalers religious
out psons wch priuiledge and lett mes lyes from tythes shen tymes lett pliament as
ground belonging to religious psons for example Monasteries Priories Nunries
Colleges &c or other spirituall Lords or any Mannors wch belonged to ye Priorye &c
ppriate &c or other Religious wch lett belonged to lyes monasteryes Priorye &c
we were dissolued and for lett paymt of tythes bring in lett hand of
d Abbotts Priorys and other religious howses Conserning these possessions in reli
gious psons lyes haue bene sued later all tymis obserued but nowadays these tymis
I reporte lett readers only to lyt statute viz lyest Monasteries &c ane endow
psons lyes haue lands and assigned Lawdge &c Salbe attendyt to these lyes in
ane titles discharged of payt of tythes in as ample maner as any of lyt
Abbotts or at lyes of lyes dissolucon 31 H 8 13

Summarie of lett statute of tythes

Every of lett Queens subiects Shall truly and lustely wout fraude or guyle deuyde set
out yelde and pay all maner of lyes pdiall tythe in lyes ppr kinde as lyey ryse
and happen in sure manner and forme as Cayll bene of ryght yrdered and pay
wch in forty yeares before lett makyng of this acte beginning 1 Nouembr Anno Dm
1548 or of ryght or custome ought to haue bene payed And not pson shall take
or retaine or carry away any sure tythe before lyt Cayll lustely set yourthe for
lett tythe lyes of lyes tenthe pte of lett land or other wise agreed for lett tythes wch
lett pson vnder lett payn of forfeiture of treble value of lett tythes so drawn
and caried away 2 £ 6 13

All tymis wthin other lett pdiall tythes Salbe out at lyes tymis as is same
lett Salbe lawfull for every pty to wome any of them ought to be payed or lyt
Deputy or seruant to lett lyme to take truly to be lyft yourthe ane so entred pte
lett mittes pties and lett same quietly to take and carry away 2 £ 6 13

If any pson so carry away lyes corne or hay or other pdiall tythes before tythe
before tythe lyes of lyes be lyft yourthe or willingly withdraw lyes tythes of lyes same
or of sure other tymis wch of pdiall tythes ought to be payde or det stop or
lett lyet pson owner or other lyem deputies to owne take or carry away lyem
tythe by reason wch of lyes tythe or tenthe is lost or hurt lyem vpon du
proffe lyerof lyet pty so offending Shall pay lyt double value of lyes
tenthe besides lyet costes and charges and expences of lyet suite in lyet same
to be recouered before lyet Ecclesiall Iudge according to lyet Canon lawes
2 £ 6 13

Every pson wch will haue any beasts or other cattell tilleable goinge or fee
dinge in any waste or common ground wch of lyes pish not accustomably know
Shall pay lyes tythes for lyet interest of lyet Cattell to lyet pson owner of
lyet right Hamlett town or place wch lyet owner of lyet sd Cattell liueth
2 £ 6 13

All sure barren heathe and waste ground wch before yeares tyme Cayll bene sowe
and payde not tythes by reason of sure barrenes and Salbe improued & conuerted
into tillable grounde and mecowes Shall after they shall of yeares kept after sure
improuement pay tythe for lyes corne and hay growing vpon lyet same But if sure
Barrayne &c Cayll before sd bene charged wch lyet payment of any tythes &
lyet same be after improued and conuerted into tillable ground or mecdowe lyen
the owner lyereof Shall during 7 yeares next following from and after lyet same
improuement pay sure kynde of tythe as was payde for lyet same before lyes same
improuement 2 £ 6 13

Great woode of lyeaght of xx yeares or greater sorte to be reamed to lyem open
pastures or in lyede of lyet kynge in lyes wares is not tythable or compownder
vnder lyet woode silua Cedua &c 2 £ 6 13

Every pson exercising any Marte Handye bargaining and selling or other artifi
all trades being sure psons and in sure places and lyerbefore wthin these yeares
haue accustomably vsed to pay sure personall tythes or of ryght ought so to pay
other lyem sure as be comon day labourers) Shall yearly pay for lyes personall
tythes lyet is yet of lyes clear gaines lyes charges deducted But in all sure
places where Handycrafts men haue vsed to pay lyem tythes lyet same custome
of payment of tythes Salbe obserued and continued 2 £ 6 13

Every pson wch ought to pay offrings Shall yearly truly pay lyem to lyet
son vicar &c lyt shall & offering night dueth as haue bene accustomed for lyer
payment of lyet same and in default lyereof to pay for lyese offering 6 d
lyet Easter next following 2 £ 6 13

Notithe of marriage goods shalbe required of any person within Wales
or the marches thereof neither shall any person be compelled to pay tythe
for the lands or heridaments which by the laws and statutes of this
or by any priuiledge or prescription are not chargeable with the pay
thereof or that be discharged by composicion reall 2 E 6 13
If any person after sentence definitiue giuen against him obstinately refuse
pay his tythe or shall otherwise contemne or disobey the precte and dete
of the ecclesiall court &c then vpon informacion giuen the same p
shalbe committed to ward 27 H 8 20 vide le statute in tout
If any of the pties doe appeale &c then the Judge shall forthwith
Judge to the other party the reasonable costs of his suite therin bef
expended and take suerty of the other ptie &c to what effect see th
in all 32 H 8 7
If any party do sue for any prohibicion &c vnder the copie of the libell sh
written the suggestion wherfore the party so demaunded the so prohibi
and in case the so suggestion by twoe honeste men and sufficient witn
at the least be not proued true in the court wher the prohibicion sh
so graunted within 6 monethes next followinge then the ptie tha
hindred of his suite in the ecclesiall courte by such prohibic
shall haue a consultacion graunted and shall allso recouer doubl
costes and damages 2 E 6 13
And the Judge before whome the cause was first brought in
question shall proceed notwithstandinge the Queens prohibicion 24 E 1

These be summarily Christ reader the
spirituall and statute laws of the land
for tythinge such as be exercised now vnd
the happy gouernment of our Queene the
lyfe both of them and vs this is
the worke take it in good ptie the
tytle but begynne may better be s
tisfied hearafter

The number of the Churches in every Shyre as they are in the booke of the first fruits

Suffolke	420
Norfolke	674
Cambridge	167
Huntington	80
Northton	280
Rutlande	47
Bedford	120
Buckingham	240
Oxforde	175
Barke	140
Lincoln	620
Wiltes	253
Dorsett	246
Wigorn	152
Bristowe	17
London	109
Midd	68
Essex	396
Herts	428
Southton	153
Gernsey	12
Sum	115
Sussex	295
Devon	400
Cornwall.	159
Kent	371
Glocester	246
Warwick	162
Somerset	384
York	459
Nottingham	174
Richmont	140
Carlisle	50
Westmerland	24
Durham	111
Lancaster	36
Chester	67
Stafford	83
Darby	109
Salopp	168
Hereford	181
St Davies dioces	360
Landaff Dioces	160
Asaph dioc:	177
Bangor dioces	92

9220

The valuacõn of the severall lyvings of all the Bishopp in England with the tenth that entry out of them payde

The Archbishopricke of Canterbury is worthe by yeare	3903 li	18 s	9 d
And payde for tenthe out of it	309	7	10
The Archbishopricke of Yorke is worthe by yeare	1809	19	2
And it payeth for tenthes out of it	181	0	0
The Bishopricke of Winchester Rated at	2491	9	8
And payde for tenthe	249	3	0
The Bishopricke of Elie Rated at	2134	18	0
And payde for tenthes	204	9	10
The Bishopr. of Durham Rated at	1821	18	2
And paide for tenthes	181	2	1
The Bishopr. of Carlum Rated at	1367	11	8
And payde for tenthe	136	15	2
The Bishopr. of London is worthe	1119	8	4
And payde for tenthe	111	18	10
The Bishopr of Worcester is worthe	1049	17	4
And payde for tenthes	104	9	9
The Bishopr. of Hereforde is worthe	899	8	8
And payde for tenthes	64	18	11
The Bishopr Rated at	893	18	10
And payde for tenthes	66	13	4
The Bishopr of Hertford Rated at	768	10	0
And payde for tenthes	76	17	2
The Bishopricke of Coventry & Lichfield	703	5	3
And paide for tenthes	70	6	6
The Bishopr of Lincolne Rated at	667	1	3
And payde for tenthes	67	4	2
The Bishopr of Bathe and Wells Rated at	553	1	3
And payde for tenthes	53	0	2
The Bishopr. of Carlyle Rated at	531	4	11
And payde for tenthes	53	2	6
The Bishopr of Exeter Rated at	500	0	0
And payde for tenthe	50	0	0
The Bishopr of St Davids Rated at	457	0	0
And paide for tenthes	45	14	3
The Bishopr of Chester Rated at	420	1	8
And paide for tenthes	40	0	0
The Bishopr of Peterborough Rated at	414	19	11
And payde for tenthes	42	10	0
The Bishopr of Worcester Rated at	358	3	8
And payde for tenthes	35	16	4

The valuacion of the sturall livings of the Bishops in England with the tenths that every one do pay

The Bishopr of Oxford hath p annum	354	16	3
And payeth for tenths	35	9	7
The Bishopr of Gloucester hath p annum	325	7	3
And paieth for tenths	32	10	8
The Bishopr of Asaph hath p annum	187	11	6
And paieth for tenths	18	15	2
The Bishopr of Landaff hath p annum	154	14	2
And paieth for tenths	15	9	2
The Bishopr of Bangor hath p annum	131	16	4
And paieth for tenths	13	3	7
The Bishopr of Bristowe hath p annum	388	8	4
And payeth for tenths	38	6	10
The totall Summ with the tenths doth amounte to	23370	16	4
The totall Summ besides the tenths	21111	12	2

The valuation of the seuerall Deanryes in England with the tenths that every one of them payeth to the Queene

The Deanry of Yorke hath	308 l	10 s	2 d		30 l	17 s
The Deanry of Lincolne hath	196	16	8		19	13
The Deanry of Sarum hath	204	10	0		20	9
The Deanry of Wells hath	116	7	4		11	12
The Deanry of Exon	158	0	0		15	1
The Deanry of Chichester	58	9	4		5	16
The Deanry of Hertford	38	6	2		3	16
The D: of London	200	0	0		20	0
The D: of Bangor	22	7	2		2	2
The D: of Asaph	45	11	4		4	12
The D: of Canterburie	300	0	0		30	0
The D: of Winton	199	13	9		20	0
The D: of Bristowe	100	0	0		10	0
The D: of Raffen	100	0	0		10	0
The D: of Glouc	100	0	0		0	0
The D: of Oxford	100	0	0		0	0
The D: of Peterbor	100	0	0		0	0
The D: of Westminster	331	10	0		33	0
The D: of Chester	100	0	0		10	0
The D: of Durham	666	12	1		66	12
The D: of Carlile	120	7	6		12	0
The D of Elyt	120	0	0		12	0
The D of Windsor	158	6	8		15	0
The D: of Wigorn	133	6	0		13	0
The D: of Norwich	100	0	0		0	0

I note of the Bishops how they are to take place one after another

The Archbishop of Canterburie
The Archbishop of Yorke
The Bishop of London
The B: of Winchester
The B: of Durham
The B: of Hertford
The B: of Elie
The B: of St Davies
The B: of Salisburie
The B: of B: and wells
The B: of Coventry & Lichfield
The B: of Peterborough
The B: of Chester
The B: of Gloucester
The B: of Bangor
The B: of Carlile
The B: of Chichester
The B: of Lincolnt
The B: of Exeter
The B: of Norwich
The B: of Asaph
The B: of Landaph
The B: of Rochester
The B: of Bristowe
The B: of Oxford
The B: of Douer

The 2 Archbish: so placed of dignitie the 3 Bishops following so placed by acte of Parliament all that follow haue their places as they be put down neither by their dignitie nor acte of Parliament but according to their seuerall consecrations

The names of the priveledge ~~within~~ Townes and Cities within England

In Essex	Colchester Malden
In Hartford	Sct Albons
In Suffolke	Ipswich Sct Edmundsbury
In Cabland	Domber
In Leicestershire	Leycester
In Kent	Canterburie Sandwich Rochester
In Oxfordsh:	Woodstocke Oxford
In Norfolke	Norwich Lynne Regis Yarmouth Grimsburie Chelford
In Southton	Winchester Southampton
In Gloucester Shire	Gloucester Bristow
In Chestersh:	Chester
In Wilshyr	New Sarum
In Warwicksh:	Coventry
In Dorsetsh:	Poole
In Devonsh:	Exeter
In Lincolnsh:	Lincolne Boston Stanford
In Hertfordsh:	Herford
In Shropsh:	Shrowsbury Ludlowe
In Staffordsh:	Leichfeeld
In Worcestersh:	Worcester
In Nottinghamsh:	Nottingham
In Northamptonsh:	Northampton
In Yorkshire	Yorke Kingston vpo Hull Newcastle vpon Tine Beverslie
In Darbish:	Darby
In Bedfordsh:	Bedford
In Anglesey	Bewmorris

In Pembroksh:	Hamerford wells
In Middlesex	London Buckingham
In Somersetsh:	Bathe wells

The names of the Custodes Rotulor in every Shyre in England

In Bedfordshire L: Sr Johns
In Bucke
In Barke
In Cambridgshire L Northe
In Cornwall Peter Hedgcombe
In Darbieshire L Scroope
In Devonshire Sr Fr Leake
and Sr Gawen Carewe knights
In Dorsetshire ye Vicount Howard
In the East pte of Yorke mr John Vaughan
In the west pt of Yorke Sr Tho: Gargraue
In Sr Tho: Mildmay
In Gloucestershire
In Hertfordshire
In Hertfordsh: Sr John Skidmore
In Kent mr Edmund Wolton
In Lincolnshire the L: Hight Threosorer
In Nottinghamshire
In Oxfordshire Sr Fr: Knowles
In Rutlandshire mr Kenuell Digbie
In Surr the L Admirall
In Staffordshire
In Shropshire Sr George Bromley
In Southton Sr Fr: Wallsingham
In Suffolke
In Somersetshir Sr Amias Hawlett
In Sussex L Buckhurst
In Westmerland Alexander Bellingham
In Wiltes
In Warr Therle of Leicester
In Cheshire Sr Edward Stretton
In Cumberland
In Middlesex Sr Tho: Jarret
In the Bishoprick of Durham Sr
Thomas Laighton
In Leicestershire
In Norfolke Sr Drew Drurey
In Northumb: Sr John Foster
In Huntingtonshire
In Worcestershire
In Lancashire
In Northtown
In Richmondshire
In Montmouthsh: Rowland Morgaine
In Brecknocke
In Glamorgan therle of Pembroke
In Radnor William Fowler
In Caermarthen
In Pembroke Sr Jo: Parret
In Cardigan
In Denbighe therle of Leicester
In Mountegomery Sr Ed: Herbert
In Flinte Jo: Griffith
In Caernarven William Thomas
In Anglesey Sr Rich: Buckley
In Merionneth: Doc Ellis Peirce

The Nobility of England to their authority and degree

	Hawlett	Marquis of Winchester
Philip	Howard	Earle of Arundell & Surr. X
Edw	Stert	Earle of Oxford vicount Bulbeck
	Percy	Earle of Northumberland
	Talbott	Earle of Shrewsburie
	Gray	Earle of Kent Baron Hastings & Hulton
Hen:	Stanley	Earle of Darby L: of Man & Strange
Wille	Somerset	Earle of Worcester L Herbert of Chepstow
Edg[e]	Mamord	Earle of Rutland Baron of Roose
Georg	Clifford	Earle of Cumberland
	Radcliffe	Earle of Sussex & Fitzwalt[e]
Hen:	Hastings	Earle of Huntington
	Bourcester	Earle of Bath
Dudley	Dudley	Earle of Warwick vicount Lisle. X
	Wriothesley	Earle of Southton
	Russell	Earle of Bedford
	Herbert	Earle of Pembroke L Herbert
Edw:	Seymer	Earle of Harford & Bourgamp
Robt.	Darby	Earle of Derrester Baron of Stanley X
Robt	Devereux	Earle of Essex vicount Hertford Lord Marshall of England.
	Browne	vicount Montague { Lord of Lurcolne.
	Howard	vicount Bindon { Erle of Nottingham.
	Nevill	L Burgavenny X
Courtt	Audley	L Audley
Youre	Youre	L Youre
Bartlew	Willoughby of Crisbie	L Willoughby of Crisbie
Bartley	Bartley	L Bartley
Marker	Morley	L Morley
Lincl	Lord of the Souley	L Lord of the Souley
Brooke	Cobham	L Cobham
Stafford	Stafford	L Stafford
Gray	Gray of Wilton	L Gray of Wilton
Stroge	Stroge	L Stroge
Sutton	Dudley	L Dudley
Nevill	Latimer X	L Latimer X
Sturto	Sturton	L Sturton
Lumley	Lumley	L Lumley
Blunt	Mountjoy	L Mountjoy
Ogle	Ogle	L Ogle
Darcy	Darcy of Nevill	L Darcy of Nevill
Stanley	Mountegle	L Mountegle
Sandes	Sandes	L Sandes
Wane	Wane	L Wane
Windsor	Windsor	L Windsor
Wentworth	Wentworth	L Wentworth
Borough	Borough	L Borough
Mordant	Mordant	L Mordant
Hawlett	Earl fo: de Bathe	Earl fo: de Bathe
Cromwell	Cromwell	L Cromwell
Evers	Evers	L Evers
Wharton	Wharton	L Wharton
Willoughby	Willoughby of Parham	L Willoughby of Parham
Sheffield	Sheffield	L Sheffield
Hawlett	Hawlett	L Hawlett
Darcy	Darcy of Chichester	L Darcy of Chichester
Charles	Howard	L Effingham Erle of Nottingham et Co. Steward
Morley	Morley	L Morley
Bridges	Chandois	L Chandois Co. Rich.
Curzon	Hunsdon	L Hunsdon
Earl fo:	Earl fo: de Bathe	Earl fo: de Bathe
Sackvill	Burgherst	L Burgherst
Worst	de la ware	L de la ware
Cobill	Burgh	L Burgh
Compton	Compton	L Compton
X Cheyney	Cheyney	L Cheyney
Morris	Morris of Brecknock	L Morris of Brecknock

The placinge of all Estats and degrees of Nobility in England

Dukes
Marquesses
Theldest sonns of Dukes
Viscountes
Theldest sonns of Earles
The younger sonns of Dukes
The younger sonns of marquesses
Barrons
Theldest sonns of vicounts
Theldest sonns of Barons
The younger sonns of Earles
Knights Bannerettes
The younger sonnes of vicounts
The younger sonnes of Barons
Batchler knightes
Esquiers for the bodie
Theldest sonnes of knight Bannerettes
Theldest sonnes of batchlor knights
Esquiers
Gentlemen

The placinge of officers accordinge to the act of Parliament made the 31 yeare of the Raigne of kinge Henry the 8. cap. 10.

The L. High Chancellor of England
The L. great Threosorer of England
The L. President of the counsell
The Privie seale
If any of these 4 be of the degree of a Baron or about he shall sitt in the Parliament and in every other assemblie of councell about all Duks and Earls not beinge of the blood royall viz Bretheren uncles or nephews of kings
And these 6 followinge are to be placed in all assemblies of Councell after the L. Privie seale accordinge to their degrees and estates viz if he be an Earle about all Earls if a Baron about all Barons & so consequently whatsoever he be
The L. Chamberlant of England
The L. Constable of England
The L. Marshall of England
The L. Admirall of England
The L. great Maister or Steward of the kings house
The L. Chamberlant of the kings house

What was wounte to be allowed to the offices & officers of the courte of Reveneus and other officers and ministers of Justice

The Exchequer was allowed ordinarily 2	33 f	15 s	7 d
The Augmentacon 2	724	9	3
The Duchie of Lancaster 2	1148	5	7
The first fruits and tenths 2	956	15	7
The Wards and Liveries 2	937	2	4
The Chauncery and officers therof 2	1597	10	11
The Prypie seale and officers therof 2	355	0	0
The Kings Bench and officers therof 2	688	18	2
The Common plate 2	657	12	4
The Kings learned Counsell 2	289	0	0
The Councell in the North parts 2	688	0	0
The Councell in the marches of wales 2	1808	8	4
The Countie Palatine of Lancaster 2	100	11	8
The Countie Palantyne of Chester 2	85	0	0
The Justices of the forests 2	200	0	0
The Whitehall at Westminster 2	200	0	0
The Keepers of houses Parks forests & Chases 2	5268	15	1
The secretaries Clarks and postcarriers 2	1113	13	4
The Admirall 2	1406	18	8
The Admiralties 2	809	1	8
The officers at Armes 2	604	13	4
The Minte 2	444	13	4
The Wooks 2	246	14	3
The greate Wardrope 2	100	0	0
The Butleraget of England 2	100	0	0
The tenths 2	79	13	2
The Revells 2	119	2	6
The officers and Ministers of Hawkinge 2	446	11	8
The officers and Ministers of Huntinge 2	603	14	3
The Musicons and players 2	172	8	0
The Surgeons phtions apothecaries & astronomers	541	1	8
The Kings Barge and Bowers 2	300	0	0
The Artificers of all Arts 2	1500	0	0
The officers and servants in houshoulde 2	4568	13	4
The Summ 2	29227	8	10

Et officers and servants in Counsell and their fees and allowances

Et Le great maister Gate fee 2	200	0	0
Et Gate a Table furnished for the Lords 2			
Et Cofer of the Counsell 2	103	14	4
Et Comptroller Gate in fee 2	107	18	4
And his officers Gate amongst them 2	100	0	0
Et 3 maisters of the Counsell Gate 100 marks a peece 2	200	0	0
Et 2 Clerks of the greene Cloth Gate a noble a day 2	243	6	8
Et Clerke Controller Gate fee betweene them both 2	177	6	8
Et Cofferer Clerk Gate fee 2	40	0	0
Et yeoman 2	5	0	0
Et Groome 2	2	13	4
Et 2 Gamblaine Gate fee wth a table 2	100	0	0
Et 4 Christe kinges a 100 a peece 2	400	0	0
Et 18 Gentlemen of the priuie chamber 50 a peece 2	889	16	8
saving one wch Gate but 33—6—8			
Et 3 Gentlemen Waiters of the Priuie chamber 30 a peece	90	0	0
Et 5 Daily Waiters 20 a peece 2	100	0	0
Et 8 Gentlemen Waiters 20 a peece 2	160	0	0
Et 12 Groomes of the priuie chamber 12 a peece 2	240	0	0
Et Christe Carvers Gate fee 2	50	6	0
Et other 4 Carvers 50 marks a peece 2	133	6	8
Et 3 Cupbearers 50 marks a peece 2	100	0	0
Et 2 Christe Servers 50 marks a peece 2	66	13	4
Et other 2 Servers 46—13—4 a peece 2	93	9	8
Et other 7 Servers 7d ꝑ diem 2	79	16	10
Et 4 Squiers of the Body 100 mks a peece 2	66	13	4
Et 12 Groomes of the Chamber 53—4d a peece 2	31	0	0
Et 4 yeomen Waiters 4—11—3 a peece 2	15	5	0
Et 4 Pages forty Shillings a peece 2	80	0	0
Et 4 Messengers of the Chamber 5 pounds a peece 2	20	0	0
Et 2 Clerks of the Closett 6—6—11 a peece 2	13	13	8
Et Captaine of the pentioners fee 2	100	0	0
Et Captaine of the Guard fee 2	100	0	0
Et Standard bearer fee 2	66	13	4
Et 50 Pentioners wth their allowance Gate clothing good wch 80 a peece wherof 2 in ill 2	4000	0	0
Et 20 Archers yeomen of the Guard Gate 18d ꝑ diem wherof amounteth to 2	5474	0	0
Et 200 two hand men yeomen of the Guard wherof 60 Gate 8d ꝑ diem and the rest 4d ꝑ diem wch amounteth to 2	2253	3	4
Et Clarke of the Cheeke Gate fee 2	20	0	0
Et maister of the Tearell house Gate fee 2	50	0	0
Et 2 yeomen Gaue clothing of them 6—13—4 fee 2	13	6	8
Et yeome of the Tewell house Gate fee 2	5	6	
Et 8 old marrit yeomen at 6d ꝑ diem 2	73	0	0
Et maisters of the Robes Gate fee 2	40	0	0
Et yeoman of the Robes Gate fee 2	5	0	0
Et Wayt of the Robes Gate fee 2	2	13	4
Et 2 yeomen of the Bed Gaue clothing 5li fee 2	10	0	0
Et 2 Groomes of the Beds clothing 3—8—4 2	6	16	8

	£	s	d
Et 2 Wagrs ost hac Bedd ysl a petet 2	4	0	0
Et Clarke gabg fee 2	14	0	0
Et 5 marshalls ost hac Hall Gaue cars 7d ob pdiem 2	57	0	4
Et 4 Steward ost hac Hall Gaue cars 7d ob pdiem 2	39	0	7
Et 2 Surveiors ost hac Hall Gaue cars 7d ob pdie 2	29	10	3
Et Serjant ost hac Pantrie gabg fee 2	12	8	2
Et 5 yomen ost hac Pantry cars pont 5li 2	25	0	0
Et 4 Grome ost hac Pantrie liij s iiij d a petet 2	10	13	4
Et 2 Wagrs ost hac Pantrie ysl a petet 2	4	0	0
Et Bread beater gabg fee 2	2	10	0
Et 4 yomen Butlers cars pont 5li 2	20	0	0
Et 4 Groms ost hac Butrie cars liij s iiij d 2	10	13	4
Et 2 Wagrs ost hac Buttry 40d a petet 2	4	0	0
Et serjants ost hac Seller gabg fee 2	11	8	2
Et 7 yomen ost hac Seller 5li a petet 2	55	0	0
Et 4 Groms ost hac Seller 53s 4d a petet 2	10	13	4
Et 2 Wagrs ost hac Seller 40d a petet 2	4	0	0
Et 2 Gentlemen ost hac Ewry cars 7d ob ad diem 2	22	16	4
Et 3 yomen ost hac Ewrie cars 5li a petet 2	15	0	0
Et 2 Grooms ost hac Seller cars 53s 4d a petet 2	5	6	8
Et 2 Wagrs ost hac Seller 40d a petet 2	4	0	0
Et reliqe Clarke gabg fee 2	44	6	8
Et 2 other Clerks ost hac Seller Gaue 11li 8s 2 a petet 2	22	8	4
Et 4 minister Cobe Gaue 11li 8s 2 a petet 2	45	12	8
Et 6 Grooms ost hac Kitchyng Gaue 53s 4d a petet 2	16	0	0
Et 6 yomen ost hac Kitchyng 5li a petet 2	30	0	0
Et Reliqe Clerk ost hac Kitchyn Gaue 40li a petet 2	16		
Et allowance for apparell to those ost hac Kitchyn 2	20	0	0
Et allowance to those ost hac privie Kitchyn 2	30	0	0
Et allowance to Cookes at Easter 2	9	13	4
Et allowance to those ost hac Scullery 2	2	0	0
Et allowe to those ost hac Pastrie 2	2	0	0
Et 2 Trussyngboost hac Dressers vijs ob pdiem a petet 2	22	13	3
Et reliqe truante ost hac Bakhouse 2	11	8	2
Et 2 truante ost hac Bakehouse 2	5	13	4
Et 7 yomen ost hac Bakehouse 5li a petet 2	35	0	0
Et 2 Groms ost hac Bakehouse liij s 4d a petet 2	5	6	8
Et 6 Yonguebois ost hac Spittry 3d a petet pdiem 2	27	7	6
Et reliqe Clarke ost hac Spitrie 2	32	0	0
Et other 2 Clerks Gaue 11li 8s 2 a petet 2	22	16	4
Et yomen ost hac Spittry 2	5	0	0
Et serjante ost hac confectionarie 2	11	8	2
Et 2 yomen Gaue 5li a petet 2	10	0	0
Et Grome ost hac confectionarie 2	2	13	4
Et truante ost hac Wittlor house gabg fee 2	11	8	2
Et 2 yomen Gaue 5li a petet 2	10	0	0
Et 4 Wagrs Gaue 40d a petet 2	8	0	0
Et 3 Groms ost hac pitlor house gabg 4 mks a petet 2	8	0	0
Et yomen ost hac Boulinge house gabg fee 2	5	0	0
Et 3 Groms ost hac Boulinge Gaue 4 mks a petet 2	8	0	0
Et serjante ost hac Ureterie gabg fee 2	11	8	2
Et Clerke ost hac Ureterie 2	6	13	4
Et 11 yomen purveyrs one gabg fee 2	40	0	0
And the other yomen purveyrs Dimyt 10li yl a petet 2	100	0	0
Et 2 Grooms Gaue liij s 4d a petet 2	5	6	8
Et 2 yomen ost hac storhouse Gaue 77li 3s 4d a petet	15	6	8
Et serjante ost hac Poultrie gabg fee 2	11	8	2
Et Clarke ost hac Poultrie gabg fee 2	6	13	4
Et 4 yomen Purveyrs ost hac Poultrie 5li a petet	20	0	0
Et 2 Groms ost hac Poultrie liij s 4d a petet 2	5	6	8
Et 3 yomen ost hac Poultrie 5li a petet 2	15	0	0

Et 2 Groomes of the stable wages xxvj li vj d a peece	v li	vj s	viij d
Et 2 Pages of the Stable wages xl s a peece 2	iiij	o	o
Et Sergiante of the Waste Gate fee	xj	viij	ij
Et Clarke of the Waste Gate fee 2	vj	xiij	iiij
Et 2 yomen of the Waste Gate xx s a pe 2	x	o	o
Et 4 Groomes of the Paste xxvj li vj d a peece 2	x	xiij	iiij
Et 4 Children of the Pastrie xl s a peece 2	viij	o	o
Et Clarke of the Squillerie 2	vj	xiij	iiij
Et 3 yomen of the Squillerie 2	xv	o	o
Et 2 Groomes of the Scullerie 2	v	vj	viij
Et 4 Pages for the Scullerie a peece 2	viij	o	o
Et 4 Children of the Scullerie 2	viij	o	o
Et gentlemen Harbingers Gate fee 2	xj	viij	ij
Et 4 yomen Harbingers Gate iiij li a peece 2	xvj	o	ix
Et Cubalmer Gate fee 2	xj	viij	ij
Et 3 yomen Gate v li a peece 2	xv	o	o
Et 2 Grooms Gate xxvj s iiij d a peece 2	v	ix	viij
Et m of the Chappell and of the Children 2	xl	o	o
Laid out amongst the Children at Easter 2	ix	xiij	iiij
Et allowance for the Children at Christmas 2	xvj	o	o
Et allowance for the Children vj — xiij — iiij a peece	vjx	xiij	iiij
Et Gentlemen of the Chappell Gate amongst them 2	xxxvj	o	o
Et Laundres fee xvj 2	vj	xiij	iiij
Et yomen of the Landrie 2	v	o	o
Et Groome of the Landrie 2	ij	xiij	iiij
Et Scullion of the woodyard Gate fee 2	xj	viij	ij
Et Clarke of the woodyard Gate fee 2	vj	xiij	iiij
Et 4 yomen of the woodyard 2	xx	o	o
Et 4 Grooms of the woodyard xxvj s viij d a peece 2	x	xiij	iiij
Et 2 Pages of the woodyard 2	iiij	o	o
Et 2 Wood bearers Gate vjd a peece 2	iij	o	o
Et Laid out to them of the woodyard at Midsomer 2	iij	o	o
Et Scullion Porter Gate fee 2	xj	viij	ij
Et 4 yomen Porters 2	xx	o	o
Et 4 Groome Porters Gate xxvj s viij d a peece 2	x	xiij	iiij
Et Laid out amongst the Porters at Easter 2	ij	xiij	iiij
Et 6 Porters waiting at the Gate at xx nobles a peece	iiij	o	o
Et m of the Horse Gate fee 2	clxviij	xiij	iiij
Et m of the Stirrupmen Gate fee 2	cc	o	o
Et Scullion of the Longfield Gate fee 2	iiij	o	o
Et yomen of the Stirrupmen Gate fee 2	ix	ij	vj
Et allowance to the Stirrupmen Gate for Coursinge money	xx	o	o
Et Yeoman Farrier Gate fee 2	iiij	o	o
Et 4 Guiders Gate xx s a peece 2	iiij	o	o
Et 2 Clarkes of the Larder xxvj — xiij — iiij d a peece 2	iij	vj	viij
Et 2 Clarkes of the Stable Gate xvj — xiij — iiij d a peece 2	iij	vj	viij
Et 3 Surveyors Gate xx — xiij — x a peece 2	xxxiij	xj	vj
Et 6 riders Gate xx s a peece 2	cxx	o	o
Et Straight of the Porters Lodge and Tarriage Gate fee 2	xxiij	xvj	iij
Et Yeoman Saddler Gate fee 2	xl	xiij	iiij
Et 2 Fubler Gate fee 2	xiij	xiij	ix
Et 2 yomen of the Stirop — xiij — xiij — ix a peece 2	xxvij	vij	vj
Et 4 yeomen Harbingers Gate ix d a diem a peece 2	iij	xvj	o
Et 3 yomen Farriers Gate ix d a diem a peece 2	xli	xv	o
Et Straight Farrier Gate fee 2 diem 2	ix	xv	v
Et First yomen Farrier Gate fee 2	xiij	xiij	ix
Et other 3 Farriers Gate vj d a diem a peece 2	xxvij	vij	vj d
Et yomen of the Mistry Gate fee viij d a diem 2	xij	xij	iiij d
Et yomen Harbinger Gate fee 2	ix	xvij	iiij
Et yomen Bitmaker Gate fee 2	x	ij	xj
Et yomen of the Close Gate Gate fee 2			
Et 6 Grooms Gate viij d a diem a peece	iij	xv	o
Et 16 Footmen Gate xx s a peece 2	xxij	vj	viij

	£	s	d
Et seriante of the boultis & fute for 2	11	8	2
Et 4 yeomen of the boultis 5li a peece 2	20	0	0
Et mother of the ladies of Honour & fute for 2	66	13	4
Et 15 ladies of Honour & mt to a peece 2	150	0	0
Et 15 waiting woman one maded & mt 20 a peece 2	300	0	0
Et knight marshall & fute for 2	66	13	4
Et allowance to the knight marshall 2	20	0	0
Et 4 groomes for horses & mt 50 a peece 2	160	0	0
Et Clerke of the reshamber & Offic: thereof 2	66	13	4
One allowance for his clarke 2	26	13	4
Et butler & chamberlaine & fute for 2	66	13	4
Et Purseveiter & fute for 2	40	0	0
Et Coffer & fute for 2	40	0	0
Et Yeoman of the greate wardrobe & fute for 2	50	0	0
Et Pentioners lieutenante & fute for 2	50	0	0
Et clarke of the Pentioners & fute for 2	33	6	8
Et Courtemaster of the gard & fute for 2	50	0	0
Et clarke of the Lieutenant & fute for 2	33	6	8
Et Yeoman of the Revells & fute for 2	40	0	0
Et clarke of the robes & fute for 2	18	5	0
Et Master Cooke & fute for 2 & one allowance 2	51	11	8
Et Sumner & greate & fute for 2	11	8	2
Et seriante of the Pantry & fute for 2	18	5	0
Et Mr of Requests & mt 200 a peece 2	266	13	4
Et Coffermaker & fute for 2	11	8	2
Et Key of the Counter & fute for 2	11	8	2
Et 4 rowtsmen & mt 12d ob diem a peece 2	73	0	0
Et seriant of the Hawkes & fute for 2	26	13	4
Et 4 yeomen of the Hawkes & mt 11-8-2 a p: 2	45	13	4
Et 6 falconers & mt 6 a peece & diem 2	54	15	0
One allowance for Hawkes meate 2	26	13	4
Et 2 Clarkes of the Signet & mt between them 2	93	6	8
Et Gentle[man] Usher & fute for his sonne & table 2	100	0	0
Et allowance for Fyre & Lyght & Surplice 2	26	13	4
Et 2 Secretaries & fute for 2	66	13	4
One allowance 2	26	13	4
Et Secretary of the Latine tongue & fute for 2	66	13	4
Et allowance for other necessaries 2	26	13	4
Et Lord President of the Counsell & fute for 2	66	13	4
Et 4 Clarkes of the Councell & mt for 2	160	0	0
Et Serjeants at Lawe in Reversion & fute for 2	40	0	0

The costs & Charges of Huntinge

Et mr of the Harriers & fute for 2	18	5	0
Et officers and ministers Strowte under him beinge at his appointmente & mt allowed amongst them	113	6	8
Et mr of the Hartehounds & fute for his for 2	18	5	0
Et officers under him ut allowed 2	113	6	8
Et mr of the Buckhounds & fute for 2	33	6	8
Et Keepinge the Stable & fute by mr Seriante & tendinge to the office	50	0	0
Et officers under the mr ut allowed 2	113	6	8
Et 2 seriants & mt betweene them ut a fore 2	42	6	8
Et 2 yeomen Prickers & mt betweene them 2	18	15	10
Et first & fleete Huntsman & fute for 2	12	13	4
Et Stronge Huntsman 2	6	13	4
Et 3 Huntsman & fute for 2	6	13	4
Et 4 Huntsman & fute for 2	5	0	0
Et 4 Grooms & mt 6-13-4 a peece 2	27	13	4
One allowed them for Houndmeate 2	13	6	8
Et mr of the Otter houndes & mt for 2	13	6	8
Summa	666	5	2

The ordinarie rests due & charged of the fourth of the wards and liveries

	li	s	d
The first of the wards & lands for the first third and allowances	133	6	8
The rest generall of the fourth of wards & lands for the fee	100	0	0
One for his diett & wages	50	0	
One for his extraordinarie allowance	6	13	4
The Attorney of the fourth & lands for the third allowance	60	0	0
One allowed him for diett	50	0	0
The Surveyors of the liveries for fee	100	0	0
The auditors gave a platte for their fee	26	13	4
For their diett every one	20	10	0
In consideration of their liveries amongst them	20	0	0
Other allowance and ordinarie expenses amongst them	49	10	0
The clarke of the liveries & lands no fee nor allowance			
The clarke of the wards & lands fee and allowance	13	6	8
One allowed him for his diett	6	13	4
The messenger & lands for his fee and lyverie	7	0	8
One his ordinarie rests at the discretion of the fourth	6	0	0
The usher & lands for his diett and liverie	4	0	0
One of the Justices & lands for a fee to assist the fourth	2	13	4
The kings generall solicitor & lands for his assistant	3	0	0
The kings generall attorney & lands for his assistant	3	0	0
In surveys & view there is one at the appointment of the m[aster] of			
the wards which are in number 45 surveys one & lands 40 & yerely rest	90	0	0
One portions to entrie one of them 20 nobles	45	0	0
One for other allowances and wages amongst them as	50	0	0
& is estimated			
Sum	3404	9	0

The ordinarie wages and allowances for the fourth of the first fruits and tenths

	li	s	d
The remembrancer of the fourth & lands yearly for his fee and	66	13	4
allowance for his diett			
Allowed him for his fee & his men and his retinue	75	6	8
The treasurer of the fourth & lands for his fee	220	0	0
	100	0	0
One for his diett	10	0	0
One for his fee	40	0	0
Allowed him for his deputie	6	13	4
One for one clarke	49	6	8
One for other allowance and ordinarie expence	26	13	4
The Attorney of the fourth & lands fee	20	0	0
The 2 auditors gave a platte	51	10	0
One every one for their diett	61	1	11
One for other remembrances and extraordinarie expences			
to them of the fourth allowed	46	0	0
The clarke of the fourth & lands yearly fee	80	0	0
The keeper of the records of the first & tenths			
is allowed them a platte with rome to	15	17	4
The messenger of the fourth & lands for his fee and allow			
ance yearly	5	17	4
The usher & lands for fee and allowance			
Sum	914	17	4

Wch fee and allowance the officers and ministers in the duchy of Lancaster shall yerly allowed them

	£	s	d
The Chancellour shall for his fee and allowance yerly	140	10	0
Allowance for paper parchment and ynke	4	0	0
The Attorney shall for fee and allowance	35	0	0
The attorney generall shall for fee and allowance	38	10	4
The Clarke of the court shall for fee and allowance	27	4	0
The messenger besides his wages and rewards	19	0	0
The attorney for the duchie in Hertfordshire	5	0	0
The usher of the receipte in Hertfordshire	1	0	0
The 4 learned in the lawe for counsell in the duchie shall have allowed them	80	0	0
The auditors for the North parte for portage & allowance	192	4	4
The receiver of Pontefract in the countie of Lancaster fee	23	4	0
And allowed him for his portage	20	0	0
The receiver for Hatton of the Fort Lancashire and Chester in Yorkshire	25	0	0
And allowed him for portage of every 1000li	13	6	8
The receiver of Cantmell and other the lands with the Chamber and colledge lands in Lancashire for fee & allowed him for portage	46	13	4
The receiver for the honor of Kirkpemperett with the Castle of Knaresburgh and the late colledge lands in Yorkshire	8	10	4
Allowed him for portage	36	13	4
The rec for Lincon in Yorkshire for fee and allowance	16	12	8
And allowed him for portage	11	11	4
The rec: for Dunston burgh in Northumberland fee	38	0	0
The rec: for Cockermouth in Yorkshire fee	7	4	10
The rec: for the honor of Tutbury in Yorkshire for fee and portage	13	12	0
The rec for the honor of Bellingbroke in Lincolnshire with the Colledge and Chantry lands in the same countie for allowance and portage	68	10	0
The rec: for the honors of Leicester &c: fee allowance & portage	50	12	8
The rec of Kelnworth in Warwickshire	13	7	2
The rec: of longe Bridgington in the countie of Lincolne for fee portage and allowance	6	16	0
The rec: for the Manners honor of Cuthberd in the counties of Durham and Cumberland for portage and allowance	3	19	10
The rec: of the counties of Northampton Huntington and Bedford fee portage and allowance	38	16	0
The rec: of Clipston for allowance and portage	18	0	4
The rec: of Tuxford Suffolke Norff: and Cumberland fee portage & allow:	5	10	10
The rec: of Suffolke Norff: and Cumberland fee portage & allow:	14	8	10
The rec: of Essex Midd: Surr & Hertford for fee allowance	16	11	8
The rec: of the auncient lands in the duchie in the south parts of England for portage and allowance	10	2	2
The rec: of the lands of Gentlemen of Yorkshire belonging to the late Duchie for fee and allowance	18	7	2
The rec: of Monmouth for fee rec: and allowance	14	15	8
The rec: of the Marshes of Southwales fee rec: & allow:	4	2	6
The rec: of Ridwelly in Southwales	15	9	2
The rec: of the late Colledge of Leicester with the late Colledge and Chantry lands in the Southparts	32	13	4
The Surveyor of the Castle Honor and woods in the whole Realme besides his charges during the vacation of the counte	10	0	0
The Surveyor of the lands in the Northparts besides his charges at the discretion of the Counte	13	6	8
The Surveyor of the lands in the Southparts besides his charges at the discretion of the court	13	6	8
Sum	1137	5	3

Et wlgrt allowunc̃ fr̃s unc̃ retrolūs hoīt tot̃ custom̃ ost̃ most̃ por̃ ost̃ Engl unc̃ sunt allowāt hōm 2

	li	s	d
Et custom ost tot̃ small custum̃ in portub̃ ost London	7	13	4
Et hūt for fr̃s fot 2			
Et hūt also for fr̃s retrolūs p̃r lr 2	40	0	0
Et hūt allowāt for one clarkt 2	20	0	0
Et hūt allowunc̃ for fr̃s bottgirt 2	4	13	4
Et custom for tot̃ small custom outrolūs hūt for fr̃s retrolūs p̃r lr 2	40	0	0
fr̃s clarkt allowunc̃ 2	20	0	0
fr̃s bottgirt 2	4	13	4
Et comptroulr ost bott tot̃ sunt custom hūt retrolūs unc̃ allowunc̃ for ur clarkt 2	20	0	0
Et Collitor ost tot̃ subsid in portub̃ hūt retrolūs for fr̃s clarkt fr̃s allowunc̃ 2	20	0	0
Et comptroller ost tot̃ sunc̃ subsid hūt retrolūs unc̃	40	0	0
Et ix allowāt fr̃m for ur clarkt 2	20	0	0
Et Surveyor ost tot̃ forr̃ custom unc̃ subsid hūt fot 2	46	13	4
Et Collitor superior unc̃ rect: ost 12 for tutty 3 bri stok in London Southampt unc̃ Boston hūt fot 2	30	0	0
Unc for fr̃s retrolūs p̃r lr 2	26	13	4
Unc for one clarkt 2	5	0	0
Et comptroller ost tot̃ sunt custom hūt fot 2	9	2	6
Unc for tot̃ retrolūs 2	3	6	8
Et custom ost Bridgwater hūt allowāt fr̃m 2	26	13	4
Et comptroller ost tot̃ sunt custom hūt retrolūs 2	26	13	4
Et 2 custum̃ ost Bristow sunt fot betwtnt tot̃m 2	6	15	4
Et retrolūs betwtnt tot̃m 2	93	6	4
Allowunc̃ for one clarkt betwtnt tot̃m 2	6	15	4
Allowunc̃ for bottgirt betwtnt tot̃m 2	20	0	
Et Collitor ost tot̃ subsid in portub̃ hūt for fr̃s bottgirt 2	20	0	0
Et collitor ost tot̃ subsid outrolūt hūt 2	88	13	4
Allor fot clarkt allowunc̃ 2	20	0	0
Et controller hūt fot unc̃ retrolūs 2	26	0	0
Et surveyor ost Bristow hūt retrolūs 2	26	0	0
Et 4 waterard sunt for ur retrolūs unongst tot̃m 2	8	0	0
Et custom ost Exō wiht hūt fot unc̃ retrolūs 2	26	13	4
Et controller ost tot̃ sunt custom hūt fot 2	20	0	0
Et 2 custum̃ ost Kingston upon Hull sunt exonāt	20	0	0
Unc for ur retrolūs unongst tot̃m 2	13	6	8
Et controlle ost tot̃ sunt custom fot unc retrolūs 2	16	15	0
Et custom ost Lunc hūt fot unc retrolūs 2	30	3	4
Et controller hūt for fr̃s fot 2	3	6	8
Et custom ost Dartmouth hūt fot unc retrolūs 2	10	0	0
Et controller hūt for fot unc retrolūs 2	10	0	0
Et 2 custum̃ ost Newcastle upon tyne sunt for fot & retrolūs	40	0	0
Et controlle ost tot̃ sunt custom hūt for fot & retrolūs 2	28	6	8
Et 4 waterard sunt 2	4	0	0
Et custom ost Poole hūt fot unc retrolūs 2	38	15	4
Et comptroller ost tot̃ sunt custom 2	10	0	0
Et custum̃ ost Plimoth unc for sunt fot unc retrolūs 2	35	6	8
Et controlle hūt 2	10	0	0
Et custom ost Lynū hūt fr̃s unc retrolūs 2	46	13	4
Unc allowunc̃ for ur clarkt 2	6	13	4
Et controller hūt for fot & retrolūs 2	15	0	0
Unc allowunc̃ for ur clarkt 2	5	0	0
Et 2 custumers ost Southampton sunt fot 2	60	0	0
Unc for tot̃ir retrolūs unongst tot̃m 2	40	0	0
Unc allowunc̃ for ur clarkt 2	10	0	0
Unc allow: for ur deputy ut Yonghouth 2	13	6	8
Et controlle hūt 2	13	6	8
Et Surveyor hūt 2	13	6	8
Et custumer ost Exon unc dur mouth hūt 2	3	6	8
Unc allow: sim 2	26	13	4
Unc allow: sim for ur clarkt 2	5	0	0
Et controlle hūt 2	10	0	0
	1377	9	8

Sum

Off officers in the Exchequer and ffees allowed thereout

The L: Treasurer fees for his fee yearly	368	0	0
And for his robe out of the wardrope	75	6	8
The Chamberlens of the Exchequer fees for his fee	26	13	4
And for his livery out of the wardrope	12	17	4
The Chiefe Baron fees for his fee	100	0	0
And for his livery out of the wardrope	12	17	4
And allowance for bringe Justice of Assise	20	0	0
The Barons of the Exchequer bringe 3 fees every one	112	0	0
And Chief for their livery	38	12	6
The kings remembrancer fees for his fee	55	17	4
And for his livery	4	12	2
The Clark of the pipe	65	4	2
And for his livery out of the wardrope	2	13	4
The controller of the pipe fees for his fee	15	0	2
The 5 Auditors fees every one of them	50	0	0
The foreign opposite fees	16	13	4
The Clarke of the Estreats	15	0	0
The Clarke of the Pleas fees	5	0	0
The 2 Marshalls fees each of them	100	0	0
The Clarke of the Summons	4	0	0
The 2 deputie Chamberlaines fees each of them	10	0	0
The 2 Secondaries in the office of the kings remem: fees apeece	8	0	0
The 2 Secondaries in the pipe office fees apeece	15	0	0
The Secondarie in the office of the Treasurer rem: fees	4	0	0
In the pipe office for offringe of Amerciaments allowed	9	13	4
In the office of the kings remem: for writinge of Estreats Issues and Amerciaments due to the kinge every yeare allowed in the office of the Treasurers remembrancer for offringe of the Amerciaments	20	0	0
For fees of the Clerke, Page, and other necessaries by them required for the officers of the Court allowance every yeare	140	0	0
The 8 porters belonging to the Counter fees each one allowed for a livery out of the wardrope 32 robes	12	16	0
For a Coller (Mr Mackney) to make under Treasurer of England & of the Exchequer fees for his fee yearly	73	6	8
And allowed him for his livery out of the wardrope	44	6	8
The Clarke of the Tallies fees for his fee	41	13	4
The 2 Chamberlaines fees each of them 41—34			
And Liverie each of them 73—6—8	26	13	4
The L Treasurers Clarke fees for his fee	66	6	8
And for his livery out of the wardrope	2	14	0
The 4 tellers of the Exchequer fees for each one of them	126	13	4
Two Chamberlaines deputies to kepe the records 31—13—4			
of le quo and quo warrantos fees each one 6—0—0	12	0	0
The 4 Porters of Bridges fees 6—6—8	25	6	8
Henry Cobham fees for his fee for keepinge the Kings Treasure house	66	13	4
The 4 Messengers fees each of them 4 ob Quadm	24	8	6
The 2 writers of the Great Roll of Pipe of the Remembrancer fees amongst them	30	0	0
The wards usually allowed by warrant from the L Treas: amongst them 4 Clarkes of the Receipte	66	13	4
Allowment allowed for the Treasurer and Chamberlaines	8	0	0
For fees and diets, pay, wood, and other necessaries by them bought and provided for the officers of the Receipte amounteth yearly to	100	0	0
Sum	2194	8	9

The ordinary costes and charges of the Palatine of Chester & Flintshire

The clarke of the common pleas pattes for fees due & costs 2	40li	0s	0d
The clarke of the petty barre pattes for his fee 2	20	0	0
The 2 Barons of the Exchequer there joint between them 2 for their fees as assigned in the courte 2	8	0	0
The 2 attorneys of the courte there every one 6li 13s 4d 2li	13	6	8
The cryer pattes for his fee 2	1	0	0
The messenger of the courte pattes for fees due & costs 2	8	0	0
The Chamberlaine pattes 2	1	0	0
The 3 Clarkes at law there 3li 6s 8d a peece 2	10	0	0
The 2 Generall attorneys there between them 2	6	13	4
The vnder Sheriffe of Chester pattes for his fee 2	20	0	0
The Sheriffe pattes for his fee 2	20	0	0
The vsher there crier pattes for his fee 2	3	15	0
The Bailiffe of Wirrall pattes for his fee 2	4	11	1
The messenger for delivery of writs pattes fee 2	4	0	0
Sum	150	8	3
Every Justice of oier & determiner in yere from Trent southward pattes fee 2	100	0	0
And from Trente northward for his fee 2	200	0	0
The mr of Requestes there for a fee betwen them in the courte every one 200li 2	200	0	0
The Somt of the fees of the courte of Exchequer amounteth to	7405	9	7 yerly

The fees and allowance that officers in the courte had as they were appointed in the tyme of H 8

The 2 principall secretaries there joint for their fee every one be fore the lord chefe in the courte Augmented with 2 messe of meate every day 2	100	0	0
The 2 secretaries in the latine & greke there fee 2	26	13	4
The 2 secretaries in the frenche tongue there fee 2	66	13	4
The 4 Clarkes of the signet there no fee 2			
The clarke of the councell in the Starr chamb pattes 2	26	13	4
The clarke of the Parliament pattes for his fee 2	40	0	0
The vnder clarke of the Parliamentes pattes 2	26	13	4
The 4 Clarkes of the prive councell there fee besides their diet at the principall secretaries table 2	160	0	0
The clarke of the market pattes fee 2	20	0	0
The post there pattes fee 2	100	0	0
The riding poste with her 30 in number there every one of them 12d a dieme with wages 2	547	10	0
The 6 ordinarie riders there every one fee 24li 2	144	0	0
Sum	1258	3	4

The Admiralty

The Admirall hath for his fee	133li	6s	8d
His Lieutenant hath for his fee	66	13	4
One Clarke who hath for his fee	18	5	0
Another Clarke who hath 8d a day but	12	13	4
Allowance for boat hire	10	0	0
Allowance for his Journeys for victuall 10d a day ordinary			
his Brandell extended at	130	0	0
The Controller of the Admiralty hath fee	66	13	4
The 2 Clarkes have each of them 8d a day	24	3	4
Allowance for boat hire	8	0	0
Victuall rosts 6li 8d a day extended at	120	0	0
The Master Ordinant hath for his fee	66	13	4
3 Clarkes who have amongst them 3li 4d a day	18	13	4
Victuall rosts 6li 8d a day extended	120	0	0
Allowance for boat hire	8	0	0
The Controller of the Admiralty hath fee	50	0	0
His 2 Clarkes have of them 8d a day	24	3	4
Allowance for boat hire	8	0	0
Allowance for victuall rosts 4li a dem	73	0	0
The Surveyor of the Admiralty hath fee	40	0	0
2 Clarkes have of them 8d a diem	24	3	4
Allowance for his boat hire yearly	8	0	0
Allowance for his victuall rosts 4li a diem	73	0	0
The Clarke of the Ships hath fee	32	3	4
Allowance for his boat hire	8	0	0
Victuall rosts 4li 4d a diem extended	79	2	8
The Clarke of the Storehouse at Deptford fee	22	2	4
His allowance for one Clarke at 12d a day	18	5	0
The Purveyor of the Navy fee	50	0	0
One Clarke at 8d a day	12	3	4
Victuall rosts at 3li a day extended at	91	0	0
The Mr Pilotte hath for his fee	20	0	0
Sum	412	17	0

The Office of the Ordinance

The Mr of the Ordinance hath for his fee	151	11	4
The Lieutenant hath fee	66	13	4
The Surveyor of the Ordinance hath fee	36	10	2
The 4 Gunners Mates at 4d a day wages	60	13	4
The Clarke hath	12	13	4
The 40 Gunners room at 8d a day wages	48 12	6	8
The Keeper of the Ordinance hath fee	9	2	6
The 4 Gunners room	12	13	4
The Mr Gunner hath for fee	28	5	0
The Gunstone Maker hath for fee	9	2	6
The Salt Petter Maker hath	9	2	6
The 2 Gunsmiths have each of them 4 groats a day	48	13	4
One Gunners room at 12d a day wages	18	5	0
The Gunsmiths hath	9	2	6
The Engineer or Watchmaker hath	60	2	8
The Mr Carpenter hath	22	3	4
The 25 Gunners at 12d a day wages	273	15	0
The 12 Gunners at 8d a day wages	146	0	0
The 82 Gunners at 6d a day wages	708	5	5
Sum	1571	16	4

The Armory

The Mr of the Armory hath fee	31	18	9
Rent for Bremens of the Armory in the Gallery at Greenwich	66	15	4
The Keeper of the Armory and Armorer at Tower Hill amounteth	26	13	4
Per Annum about 34 Armorers in the Tower of London at Greenwich whose Grant more or less for but entry one fee is a Quarter			
Sum	225	5	5

The officers at armes

Garter principall kinge at Armes ffee per Annum	40 li	5	0
Clarencieux kinge at armes ffee per Annum	20	0	0
Norroy kinge at Armes ffee per Annum	20	0	0
Wynsor the first Herault ffee per Annum	20	0	0
Harry the Herault ffee per Annum	13	6	8
Richmond the Herault ffee per Annum	13	6	8
Yorke the Herault ffee per Annum	13	6	8
Chester the Herault ffee per Annum	13	6	8
Somerset the Herault ffee per Annum	13	6	8
Lancaster the Herault ffee per Annum	13	6	8
The 4 pursevants at Armes ffee per Annum xxli xiijs iiijd a peece	419	15	0
The Bamter Bearer ffee per Annum	40	0	0
The Standard Bearer ffee per Annum	4	0	0
Summa	716	5	0

The Charges of the Mynt

The m[aste]r of the Mynte ffee per Annum	100	0	0
The Surveyor of the mynte per Annum	100	0	0
The Controller of the mynte per Annum	66	13	4
The assay m[aste]r per Annum	66	13	4
The auditore of the mynte per Annum	44	6	8
And allowance for mynte purposes &c	10	0	0
The teller of the money per Annum	33	6	8
The Surveyor of the multures per Annum	26	13	4
The clarke of the ffronds per Annum	20	0	0
The clarke of the mynte per Annum	13	6	8
The chiefe graver of Romes per Annum	30	0	0
The chiefe fyner per Annum	20	0	0
The smiters of the fronde three score ffive	10	0	0
The 3 melters there three score ffowre markes peece	26	13	4
The 2 Brasyers there ffor 20 m[ar]kes apeece	26	13	4
The purvior per Annum ffee	10	0	0
The porter per Annum ffee	10	0	0
Summa	638	13	4

The Workes w[i]th the Charges belonging to them

The Surveyor of the workes per Annum ffee	36	10	0
And allowance for one clarke	6	2	8
Kidware charged 4[s] p diem	73	0	0
Boteware xxli per Annum	18	5	0
The controller of the workes per Annum	18	5	0
And allowance for a clarke	9	2	6
And kidware charged at 2[s] per Annum	36	2	6
The clarke of the myne & myne of the pyx per Annum	18	5	0
The Surveyor per Annum	18	5	0
And for extraordinary allowance	18	0	0
The keye of the Storehouse per Annum	10	12	11
The clarke of the regist per Annum	15	4	2
The clarke of the controlmt	15	4	2
The Carpenter per Annum ffee	18	5	0
The 2 Plumbers there	36	10	0
The mason per Annum	18	5	0
The 3 foyners there amongst them	45	15	0
The Blasier per Annum	29	9	0
The Surveyor of the myne per Annum	36	10	0
The deputy of the buttyngs	36	10	3
Summa	506	10	3

The Wardrop and charges thereof

The m^r^ of the wardrop ffurth for ffeb. fee	100^li^	0^s^	0^d^
And allowed him for ffeb liuery 2	15		
The clarke ffurth for ffeb fee 2	18	0	0
mte for ffeb liuery 2	2	5	0
And allowed him for other expenses 2	6	10	0
The porter ffurth 2	6	2	4
And for ffeb liuery 2		2	4
The 2 vnderclarkes ffurt thirdof ffeb m 4–6–8	8	13	4
The vnder gatherer ffurth allow: 2	2	13	4
The 3 Taylours ffurt amongst them 2	37	24	8
The 2 Skinners ffurt betweene them 2	28	11	8
The embroderers ffurt allowance amongst them 2	34	5	0
Sum	248	0	10
		27	10

The Butlerage

The Serjeant Butler ffurth for ffeb fee 2	33	6	8
And his Annuitie granted him out of Exchr 2	18	5	8

The costs and charges of the tents

The m^r^ of the tents ffurth 2	30	0	0
The controller ffurth 2	12	3	4
The clarke ffurth 2	13	7	4
The 2 keepers of the tents ffurt 2	20	0	0
The yeomen ffurth 2	20	0	0
The groome ffurth 2	9	2	8
Sum	89	13	2

The Allowance of ffusicons & players

The Seriant of the Trumpetors ffurth fee 2	24	6	8
The 18 Trumpetors ffurt thirdof fee 27–6–8 2	413	73	4
The 3 lute players ffurt 40^li^ apeece 2	120	0	0
And allowance for 6 singing boyes 12^d^ a day apeece	109	10	0
The 2 sumpters ffurt 2	38	5	0
The 2 singers ffurt 2	28	5	0
The Herbert player 2	24	6	8
The 6 Sackbutts ffurt 2	158	3	4
The 8 Viallls ffurth one 20^li^ the rest 12^d^ a day 2	147	15	0
One Bagpipe ffurth	22	23	4
The 9 minstrells ffurt one 24^li^ the rest 12^d^ a day 2	170	6	8
The 3 drummers ffurt 12^d^ a day 2	54	15	0
One ffluter ffurth 2	30	8	4
Another ffluter ffurth 2	28	5	0
One Virginall player ffurth 2	50	0	0
Musitions trumpters 12 in number ffurt 40^li^			
every one beside them meate vppon their wages 2	480	0	0
The interlude players or tomblers ffurt 3–6–8 2			
a peece and 13–6–8 every play 2	33	6	8
The Regall maker 2	10	0	0
Sum	1983	13	8

The Allowance to Surgions phisicons Apothecaries and astronemers

The Iewish Surgeon ffurth 2	80	0	0
The Scotch Surgeon ffurth 2	40	13	4
The 3 2	40	0	0
The 4th 2	30	0	0
The 5 2	20	0	0
The 6 2	10	0	0
The 4 Physitions ffurt in 100^li^ a peece 2	400	0	0
The Iewish Apothecary ffurth 2	26	13	4
The 2 2	26	13	4
The 3 2	20	2	6
The Astronomer ffurth 2	20	0	0
Sum	680	2	6

The charges of her maties Barges

Itt mr of the Quenes Barge & 2	11	8	1
Item allowed for the men that kepeth the Barge 2	20	0	0
Itt 12 men to rowe one & 2	8	2	8
A rother & 2	6	2	8
And the rest & 40d a peece 2	36	0	0
And 3d 4d ledge upon their worke 2			
Sum	81	21	5

What the Artificers have that serue the kinge

Itt the Fyrst Culler & 2	9	2	6
Itt the Stronde Culler & 2	6	1	8
Itt the Wheuer & 2	8	5	4
Itt the Tapestrie Wheuer & 2	15	5	0
Itt the Painter & 2	4	0	0
Itt the Fabriquer & 2	26	0	8
Itt the Fyrst of the Librarie & 2	13	16	8
Itt the Bowyer 2	9	2	6
Itt the 2 Psalmaker & 2	18	5	0
Itt the Fyrst Shipwright 2	10	5	0
Itt the Stronde Shipwright 2	9	2	6
Itt the Mastmaker & 2	7	1	8
Itt the Crossbowmaker 2	6	1	8
Itt the Clockmaker 2	18	5	0
Itt the Fyrst Dresser 2	13	6	8
Itt the Clockesmithe 2	16	16	8
Itt the Stronde Clockesmithe 2	2	10	0
Itt the Arrowe Headmaker 2	6	1	8
Itt the Buckler maker 2	3	6	8
Itt the Harquebuse and Caliuer maker 2	23	3	4
Itt the Carver of Stones 2	20	0	0
Itt the Fyrst Painter 2	40	0	0
Itt the Fyrst Painter 2	25	0	0
Itt the Stronde Painter 2	20	0	0
Itt the 3 Painter 2	10	0	0
Itt the 4 Painter 2	10	0	0
Itt the maker of Arbors and Plantes of trees 2	25	10	0
Itt the Stillers of waters 2	40	0	0
Itt the Fletcher 2	9	2	6
Itt the Clothier 2	12	5	10
Sum	445	5	10

The ordinary and yearly charge of Barwick and other Townes in the east Marches against Scotland

Itt the L: Gouernour & for his fee yearly 2	666	13	4
Itt the Marshall of Barwicke 2	260	0	0
Itt the Treasurer 2	200	0	0
Itt the Gentleman Porter 2	184	6	0
The cheefe officers — Itt the Chamberlaine 2	94	0	0
Itt the mr of the ordinance 2	146	0	0
Itt the Controller of the Store 2	64	0	0
Itt the mr and other officers attendant upon the L: Gouernour 2	55	0	0
officers of the said Garrison — Itt 8 Constables & for amongst them yearly 2	120	13	4
Itt 80 horsemen & for amongst them 2	1020	0	0
Itt 42 footemen & for amongst them 2	287	17	6
Itt 28 Gunners of the said ordinance 2 & Clarkes of the Watche one			
Trumpett 2 Surgeons & for amongst them 2	287	0	0
Itt 2 Pentioners by a patent during their liues 2	80	0	0
The Fyrst Captaine with their officers and Souldiours & for amongst them all 500 men & for amongst them 2	5904	11	4

Ther 2 ordinarie Surgions haue yearly	36	0	0
Ther 57 pentioners haue amongst them	1163	10	0
Ther 2 pentioners determinable vpon the death of the other pentioners haue amongst them	59	6	8
A preacher hath yearly payed him	50	0	0
for allowance or supply to the same Garrison	13	0	0
Artisticers in the office of ordinance and for reparacons & other necessaries commeth to	2998	0	0
Moreover the L: gouernour hath for his wardenry of the East marches payed vnto him yearly out of the Schequer	424	0	0
The totall some of the yearly charges of the Town of Barwicke in the East marches of the north partes amounteth to	14176	4	4

50. A coyle brettle tempert Condigne all or most inevitable by sum Inevitable inevitable inquirable in leete

Petit treason at the common lawe by 7 H 6 12 B. & 9 H 6 44 B 26

Forgyuinge the Queenes money Britt 71 B 9 H 6: 44 B 18 E 2
Clippinge the Queenes money 18 E 2: 22 E 4: 22 B
Counterfaitinge the Queenes seale Britt 71 B Kitchen 12 B
and that this woulde petit treason at the common lawe see
Fitz Title Charter 13 M 1 E 3 et Staund fol 2 E

Surviuinge Kit. 13 B. Lambard Eirenarcha pag: 323
Burglarie Britt 71 B/ 22 Ass. p 95 Staund 30 Broke casu
38 & et Coron 180 (2 E 6) Fitz: Coron 229 Dier primo
Mariæ phito 58
Robberie Britt ibm Staund 27 D hic nota Dier 75 El:
plito 30 Lambard: Eir: pag: 219
Larceny Staunde 24 H Termes lay: Britt 71 B
Petty Larceny Staund 24. h. k. l. W. 1 cap 15: 27 H 8 cap
22: 28 Ass. p. 14/ 22 Ass. p: 39 Broke Cor: 2: 84: 85
Burninge of house feloniously Britt 71 B Staund 36
A. 10. E. 4. or 48 H 6: 14. 3 H 7: 10 A/ W. 1. cap: 15
Plowden commentar' 475
Burninge of Barne adioyninge to dwellinge house in
the nighte felonious 11 H 7 1 B
Burninge of roome in a Clarke Crompton Justice
fol 23 B: Britt fol 10 and Staund 36 A

But not to be punished
by Stat kit 12 B. & 14 B
But to be restrained by
roll intended to the
Justices at the next
Goale delivery in
the same counties
primo E 3 cap 17 et
27 H 8. fol 2 A and

All felonies
at the common
lawe but the
death of man
by 7 H 6
12 B/ 22 E 4
22 B et 23 A
9 H 6 44 B
12 H 7 18 B
41 Ass. 30 ab

Young pigeons not able to get nor seek in their owne
house or younge Goshawks but remote seek in their
nests 18 E 4 fol 8 A but otherwise it is of auncient
doves or goshawkes ibm and so is the better opinion
in 18 H 8 2 B yet 22 Ass. p 95 is doves generally
without distinction
Riot out of a new ponds stewes or trunks 18 E 4 8 A 10
E 4 14 B: et 22 A p 95
Game drawn the stealer knowinge it to be game Staund 25
& Euren: p 224 10 E 4. 14. B:
Scaped of Coronr 18 E 2
Curbed Euren: p 224
Hens Capons Geese or ducks 18 H 8 2 B Euren ibm
Cygnets Swannes maimed or poisoned Kit 14 A
18 H 8: 2 B:

Plowden
Com fol 476
B

Voluntarie escape of felons arrested for felonie Staund
32 H Term: Escape: Dier: primo Mariæ cr 68 Resceuse
of felons Staund 31 B & E 1 H 7: 6 Brok Cor: 127. 130

Arrested
Before the felony committed Staund 40
D after the felony donne Staund 41
Ed 3 H 4 1 Brookes Escape 43
of arrested Staund 43 D

Trespasses
against the
crowne 26

Rape Britt 71 B/ 18 E 2/ 22 E 4. 22. 7 H 6. 13/ 8 H 7. 5
Recreante escaped of felons arrested for felonie 18 E 2

Abearet of children (Grizel) Resciante of the goods ayde &
appeale of Earles Barons knights and their sonnes
men of their armes and women except Britt 29 B et 72 B
Fitz 180 & et 181 A Marlbridge cap: 10 12 H 7/ 17 B 18 H
6 12 B 2 H 4 22 A kit 48 E
Coyte plede not to minute in Westminster Hall 18 E 2
Britt 72 A et B
Dozen men not being in the house of our Soveraigne Lady
the Queene that is men of twenty yeares olde or upwards
that have been retained in the Leete a yeare & a day except
before excepted and are not sworne to the Queene 18 E 2
Britt 71 A & 73 B Broke Leete 39

Lewd nuisances 18 E 2 Britt 72 B & 73 B / 45 E 3 : 26 B & 27 A
Customes and seruices due to the Kyng wythe rennt gone by
wythome and in wyffat Bulstrode tyme 18 E 2

All Comon Nusaunces by 8 H 7 : 1 B 2 . A : 22 E 4 : 22 B
9 H 6 45 A : 4 H 6 10 A ab

Purpresture (viz) any manner of vsurpation made vpon the Quene
4 E 1 Statt 3 in landes woodes or waters to annoyance 18 E 2 1 R 3 : 1 A D 7
Incroachment vpon the Queenes highway Kit 15 B Dittyes not
Repaired wherby the highway is ouerflowen 47 E 3 : 12 B : 29 E 2 : 28 A
Walles houses hedges or ditches made vp or broken downe to annoy
18 E 2 Britt 71 B
Wayes or pathes stopped or straightned 18 E 2
Bridges and Causes broken downe and who ought to amend them Britt
72 A : 4 H 6 : 10 A H 6 : 10 H 4 : Cr 9 fol 148 A
Dunge carrion or other filthy laid in the highway to annoy the people
Kitchen 15 B /
Waters stopped straightned or turned out of their ancient course or
course 18 E 2 Britt 71 B 4 H 6 10 A
Corrupting the comon waters by wyfitt casting or by laying
flax or hemp therin Kit 16 A
Bloud shed vomitted 18 E 2 : 1 R 3 : 1 A : 4 H 6 : 10 A : 50 E 3 : 5 A : 22 E
22 B & 23 A : 2 H 7 : 10 B : Britt 72 A 8 E 4 5 B
Affrays made 18 E 2 : 1 R 3 . 1 A . 4 H 6 . 10 A . 50 E 3 . 5 A . 10 H 6 7 A
Watches not kept Britt 72 A
Hue and cryes levied and not pursued 18 E 2 note that by 27 El ca 13
Rascall Roberies & no hue and crie shall be taken as lawfull except
it be made by horsmen and foot men
Outcries against the lawes made in disturbance of the peace Kit 15 B
Resouse made vpon any of the Queenes subiects offices Fbm et
Fncerti Authoris 85 A et B /
Outlawes returned without the Quenes warrant 18 E 2 Britt 71 B
Murthers imprisoned and let out without warrant 18 E 2
Murthers deported out of the Sanctuarie without doinge that with the
ought to doe (scilicet) Abiurmt) Fnc Auth : 85 A 18 E 2
Remouers of bondes and meres stones 18 E 2
Common Eaues breaches Kit 16 A
Diuers roppers Kit ibm et Fncert Aut : 86 A
Barretors and comen quarrelers or maintainers of quarells Dyer pag 342
et Crompton Justice fol 56 a
Comon Scolds and Brawlers Kit 15 B et inc Aut : 86 A
Maintainers of Battery in their house Kit 16 A
Eyes borers of suspected psons Kit 17 A
Rogues and Vagabonds Kit 15 B & Fnc : Aut 86 B
Night walkers 18 E 2 : 22 E 4 : 22 B : 4 H 7 : 2 A : et 18 B : 5 H 7 : 5 A
Eloygners messengers 18 E 2
Common Hunters of Taverns and ayle houses no man knowinge whether
they do liue 18 E 2
Waters of Sowes in winter by Corsalls other enemies 18 E 2 Britt 72 A
Sellers of cloth and Curriers of leather selling out of mans sight
Owners 18 E 2
Breakers of assise in wyne beare ales and bread 31 E 1 Rastall

Rule to be punished therin wherby being reclaimed &c other Britt 15 A ar

Weights and measures 3 et 4 B 72 A : 18 E 2 : 8 H 6 13 B
Assise of measures Balances and weights Britt ibm 18 E 2 : 31 E 1 :
14 E 3 cap 12 : 25 E 3 cap 10 Rastall tit & 34 . 12 . 14
Buying and selling by measures or weights vnsealed 31 E 1 : 14 E 3 cap
11 H 7 ca 4 : 12 H 7 ca 5 : Rast wts 3 12 33 34 Proclamacon of Qu Eliz
10 Decemb : Ao 30 El : Kit 16 B : Fnc Aut : 85 B :
Want of the comon Ballances wch comon weights sealed and according
to the standard of the Exchequer 8 H 6 cap 5 Rast : wts 26
Want of comon bushell sealed according to the standard of the
Exchequer 11 H 6 cap 8 Rast wts 29

To be enquired of and Presented in the leete

Selling Victuells

Unwholsom for the bodies of man Brok lect 1 Rast : waight 3 f
Statt anncty enable proued 23 E 3 ca 6 13 R 2 ca 8 Rast victuall 2 f
Forstallers of markets and fairs Rast wts 4 31 E 1 Fnc Aut

Jn Coutors and Costlers taking

About an Galsgrowe graunt in a buysshell of oates 13 R 2 ca 8 4 H 4 ca 25
Rast vit 8 & 10 expressly for thys Jbm
Any thinge for litter Jbm

Millers tyme

Take toppsiue tolle kit 17 A Jncer: Aut 86 B.
How tolle may be taken See Rast: W 3
C Graunt toune Jbm

Maltsisters makinge ill. ~~spaster~~ kit Jbm Jnc Auth: 86 A
Misse meanor of Coffiers kit Jbm Jnc Aut: 86 B.
Wante of a sufficient pyllery Cumbrell or ducking stoole
Lambard Eiren: pag 68 and a peire of Stockes kit 18 B

31 H 8 cap: 3 contrayinge wronge full attargements made by the offices of the wardon rowtes of the East or west marches adioyninge to Scotland but of any of the rowtes of westmerland Cumberland or Northumberland or the towne of Newcastle vpon tyne Rast Marches / / / / / / / /
6 H 8 cap: 7 contrayinge wages of Boteman Rast passag & ariuage
14 H 8 ca: 10 against breakinge of parcs in the snowe Rast: Hunters 3
24 H 8 ca: 10 contrayning the prouision post and Maintenance of Netts and Sparres for the destruction of crowe Rookes and yonge Rastle Crowes, Rookes, and Choughes
24 H 8 ca: 13 et: 1: et 2: Det Pl: ca: 2 for the reformacon of Corrupt in apparell Rast: Apparell 5 et 6:
32 H 8 ca: 13 contrayninge the Breede of horses of Jugge Statute Rast Horses 6 Note yeare yeat somyte of this statute is altered and reuocated for certaine places in certaine Sorte by 8 El ca: 8 Rastall Horses
32 H 8 ca: 41 for bakinge of horsbread Ra Horsbread (viz) is the Horse breade baked by Costlers and inholders be not sufficient Lawfull and of but onelie warrantinge to the price of graine and corne in the markett

offenses committed against Statutes prouyded

33 H 8 ca: 6: contrayninge Crosbowes and Gandguns Rast Crosbowes 2 yeare note that it is prouyded by 4 et 5 P et Pl ca 2 that suche psons and their seruantes as be bounde to kepe an Jague but may shoote at suche markes as are limited in 33 H 8 ca: 6 or at their owne proper Gomes so they passe not or rest not the same in any Jugge wayes vnles commynge or goinge to or from musters or other seruice for the defence of the realme Ra: Armor
8 33 H 8 ca: 9 for maintenance of Artillery and debarringe of vnlawfull Games Ri Play and Games 2
2 E 6 ca: 10 for the true makinge of Malt R: Mault but more largely speake tone mault 12: 3: 4: 5:
2 E 6 ca: 15 against transportacon of victuallers and Vagerrastes men Rast Artificers 3
7 E 6 ca: 5 to auoyde the great prices and excesse of wynes Rast: wynes 23
2 et 3 P. et Pl: ca 8 et 5: El: ca 13 et 18 El: ca 10 for amendinge of highe wayes Rast Highwais: 4: 5: 6
4 et 5 P et Pl: cap: 3 for the taking of musters Rast: Musters 1
Primo El: Ca: 17 for the preseruacon of Spawne and fry of fishe R: fishers 16 May
5 El: cap: 8 touchinge Gamers turriers and Glouers and other artificers
Ouerseeinge the fullinge of Leather Rast Cordiners 21
13 El: cap: 9 for Wearinge of Trappes Rast: Hatts et Capps
32 El ca: 10 for the preseruacon of Feasantes and Partriges Rast feasante and Partridges 2: 31 Eliz ca 7 against the extirpinge and maintenance of Cottages ///
And lastly all deffaultes at the last leete presented and pounde and not sithe amended kit 29 B Jnc: Aut: 87 A Broke C^n 34 Leete 37 / / /
Landes and Tente of pettie traitors and fellons wherof they had at the tyme of their seuerall pettie treasons or fellonies done or at any tyme after kitchen 14 B:
Goodes and Chattells of pettie Traitors and fellons at their seuerall Judgementes or any tyme after kit 14 B Jncer: Aute: A
Goodes and Chattells of psons mitted of felonie against whom exigentes haue binne awarded kitch: 18 A:
Goodes and Chattells of Fugitiues kit 18 A Jnc Aut 86 A
Goodes and Chattells of psons outlawed for felony debte trespasse or other
Personall actions kit 18 A & B:
Landes aliened into mortmaine kit 33 A & 54
Execution trouue 18 E 2 Britt 71 B:
Wrecke of sea kit: 18 B Britt 72 A

Pro tempore Dier fol 61
Et Termes title villenage
The Chatt no power to trust
Him aftermard if he go
not out of the forest
fraunchise

Waiued kit 18 H. fnc: stut 86 A: 44 E 3 19 B: Britt 72 H. Dier fol 339 pl 40
& straged kitchen 17 B fnc: stut 86 H
Comon seynt kitch: 18 B:
If any of the lordes villaines be fugitiue or flemyng then in the Queenes d
or some towne or other plact priuiledged Outlt tenurs 48 E 2 of Surr
within the Queenes demesnes or some towne or other plact priuiledg
Outlt tenurs and haue not abiden there a yeare and a day 18 E 2 for the non
of Surr a villaine by the yeare and a day as the lorde of him for ouer com
If any of the lordes villaines be in franchesed other where then in the co
18 E 2

In Statute there not to be inquired of yet to be openly
red published and declared in every Court and
Hundred by expressed words of the same.

The Statute made primo Regni 1 parliament Ca: 12 against vnlawfull and
rebellious assemblies Rast Riotts
And the statute made 5 El: Cap 1 for the assurance of the Queenes power
ouer all estates Rast Crown 8

What other matters besides the former are
required at the Cannes of the Stuardes Court
and tubtins by speciall Statute

Every Iurie shall take indictments in their lettes Staund fol: 85 & of matters then
inquirable but not punishable till fo 12 B: et 14 B: by role indented whereof
the one part shall remaine with the Undersheriff and the other part with them se
So that the Indictments shall not be in brefes as they haue been in former
yeares and so that one of the enquest may shew the one parte of the
Indenture to the Iustices when they come to make deliuerance 1 E 3 cap 7
Statut 2 Rast indictments 2:
By 9 E 3 cap: 1 Rastall Marchants 2 they ought to prouide remedie against
disturbance of Marchants Strangers and demised for buying or selling
their commodities within their Franchises vpon paynt of seisure of the
same franchises into the Queenes hands ///
By 27 E 3 cap: 13 Stat 2 Rast: March: 12 by the aduise of 4 or 6 men of the
countrey where &c: to value the paines of them that shall saue and keepe
goods cast on the sea shore to the vse of the owners &c Stuarde Bailiffe
nor ministers of lordes of franchises were haue returne of writts Sum
attourney in any plea within the franchise or bayliwicke nor were &c
shalbe officer or ministr in any towne &c 4 H 4 ca 19 Ra: Attorney 6 As a felo
By 4 H 4 cap 1 They ought to haue and determine contenent &c between
Stockfish and their labourers Rast Draperye 29
The Stewards Bayliffes and other ministers of any liberties or franchises
not being cities Boroughs or townes corporate yet in any part of the
realme nor haue priuiledge that they shall not be compelled to attend
or appeare out of such cities boroughs or townes wherein they inhabit nor
in townes past haue vsed or ought to haue tended vpon the Iustices of Assise
Iustices of Gole deliuery and Iustices of peace at large in any townes
shalbe attendant to the Iustices of Assise Iustice of Goall deliuery and
Iustice of peace of the same shire wherein such liberties are franchises
be and make due returne of all writs to them to be directed for ministration
of Iustice within such liberties or franchises And all such Bailiffes or
Deputies or deputie shall giue their attendance and assistance vpon the
Court there or with the Sheriffe Bailiffes at all Courtes of Goale deliuery
from time to time for execution of prisoners according to Iustice and the
Queene her heires and successors shall haue all manor of forfeitures issues
amerciaments and forfeiture that shalbe lost forfeited or assessed by
vpon any Stuardes Bailiffes or other ministers or officers of any franchises
or liberties for non execution or misexecution or insufficient returnes of
such writts, warrants precepts or other acts by to them or any of them
or to any their deputie or deputies shalbe directed or for any contempt
or other misdemeanor vsed shewed it be contemned their offices in or for
the due execution or administration of Iustice any grant or allowance
or other thing to the contrarie heard of notwithstanding And the
amerciaments for insufficient returnes of Writts or other process
by the Stuardes or Bayliffs of liberties or franchises touching returnes of
Writts and execution of the same shalbe put and sett vpon the Stuardes
of such Stewards and Bailiffes and not vpon the Sheriffes 27 H
Cap: 24 Rastall Franchises 20

Inquest of Stewards of Leets not being within Cities Boroughs or Towns corporate be intended such Leets offices as many appertain to the Priors of Carlo and Bruer of Butwell to inquire within their Leets by the Statute made 23 H 8 cap 24 Rast. ~~Franchises Courts~~
By 33 H 8 cap 17 they shall adiudge the forfeitures of ye for poaching of Gripes or Flaxe in any common pasture within the Precinct of the Leets Rast. Flax

Note for note that Separators made or to be made by Prescription Charter Libertie by reason of Law Franchises Liberties privileges put in Prescription or grant to be deputi or make Stewards within the Land or by Speciall grision of the Statute 1 H 8 cap 8 Allowed Rast. Escheator

For forfeit of Faulties Stewards of Leets or Turns Stable and Pound:

Stewards not doing their duties in executing the Statute of 23 et 24 Eliz Coventry Victuallers are to sustaine such paines as shalbe limited and inacted by the Justices of peace at their Sessions 12 R 2 cap: 3
The Stewards deputie Steward or Court holder in Leets limited or contained any presentments of any offence omitted against the Statute of 32 H 8 cap: 13 Rast Horses 6 and not presenting the same in the next generall Court Sessions of peace in the same County after or to the Justices Rotulorum of the same Court within 40 days after the presentment made Call for forfeit and lost for every such offence xls to the Quene and mispriser

The Steward not presenting the Jury sworn in the Leete to inquire of Faults of Bread Corn within the Limits of the Leet contrary to the Statute made 23 Eliz cap: 17 Rast Fishers 16 shall forfeit xls of the Statute made

And yet he shall not but the Case of the Leete for but that Jib
Steward due inquest of the death of a man be inquest no verdict inquira ble in a Leete must sue in the Kings Bench for his fees Cant. ye Steward at 40s: 4 E 3 fol assl p 30 Brok Contempts 12
Note all of that they will grant Liberties of Infangthefte must not put Double Double etc. nor grant Judgment of death and if they do it is no Franchise 33
Yet the Steward of the Abbotte of Crowland arrainged one by colour of the Liberte of Infangthefte and adiudged him to death for which the Liberte was seised into the Kings hands but the Steward had not summoned for ye doing it by colour of the Liberte and yet for no Felony Brok Coron! 174: 2 R 3: 10 ff:

As a felon judicially

For forfeitures and given to Lords of Liberties Leets and Landwicks by expresse words in diuers Statutes be in a sorte either where the offences are inquirable in the Leet or where the offences are not inquirable there

Of the first sort are these viz: vjd viijs for the first viijd 4s for the second xxd for the 3 offence of Surfeits buy Vitaile by measures or weights Mustrated 11 H 7 cap: 4 confirmed to newe weights and measures 12 H 7 cap 5 Rast: Waightes 33 et 34
Vjd viijs of every person that gate trotte, or strooke and killed any Swine in the Crowne or any Dogge biting or otherwise 14 H 8 cap: 10 Ra Flimters 3
The moitie of xls to be levied by distresse of the goods and Catalls of the Inhabitants and Tenants of the Pish Towne Hamlett Borough or Village where a trespasse shalbe committed and not amended and put in Writ and ye Juron according to 24 H 8 cap 10 Rast Crowes

This act expired 23 March 1st 8 Eliz 29

The moitie of xls for every day that any person when the Estimate of the Cattle other then those sent and sent appraised of a Knight or Esquire or Gentleman may distreine with by the Steward or in his absence in good Oath Call into Writing any manner of Cattle in or upon ye Land Commett or wast to the Grubbing Cost Spoyle or Spurleathers 1 et 2 P et M: cap2 Rast appraisements 6 for every Forest and Mast in Cattle Sheep or Swine to grasse or pasture in or to, or upon any Forest Chase Moore Mountaine Common Heath or Waste ground or Wood 32 H 8 cap 13 Rast Horses 6 and note Statute 8 Eliz cap: 8 Rast Horses 11

The fourth parte of the tenements to be recovered by distresse or action of Debt
for every offence committed contrarie to the statute provided 33 H 8 cap 9
except for the concealments of Customs & Subsidies the moitie is given to the
Lord of the Leete to be recovd in like manner 33 H 8 cap 6 Rast Crosbie
Ffeare note 4 E 6 Diet fol cap 2 Rastall Armors 8

The moitie of all forfeitures made for offences committed against the statute
of 33 H 8 cd 9 Rast: Players
All forfeitures remitted against the statute of primo Eliz Cap: 17 to be leuied
in like maner as amerciamentes for affraies committed within the precincte of
the Leett shall beene vsed to be leuied Rast: Fishers 16

The 3 parte of all forfeitures made for offences committed against the statute
1 Eliz cap 8 Rast: Cordiners 21
The moitie of all forfeitures for not receauinge of the wordes ministred in the
Statute of 13 Eliz cap: 19 Rast Hallates & Capps 7
The moitie of all forfeitures for destroyinge of Conies contrarie & pretended
contrarie to the statute of 23 Eliz cap: 10 Rastall
These same be lefte will take them for better worse they are given to the poore
not to be forfeited by the owner or any other of any trespasse playnge or
willingly sufferinge any Ferrets or other familie theron one to inhabite
the same 31 Eliz cap: 7
And feare note for a generall rule that not offence inquirable in the Leete
is punishable there vnles done there
Of the seuerall sorte of all goods and merchandizes solde in any faire or
market kepte on any principall feast dayes as vestenon daie corpus xpi
day whitsuntide trinitie sunday assumption of our ladie all saints all
Sundaies except 4 in Auguste and on good fridaye but wett sauer pruis
onely 27 H 6 cap: 2 Rast faiers 3
The 3 parte of vnlawes to be forfeitte by every common victualler putting fish
to sale on fishdaies 27 Eliz xiij Ca: 21 to continue to the end of the next
parliament Rast Shipps & Shippinge 13 & 31 Eliz cap 10 it was ordained
to the end of the next parliament

Within what tyme after offence committed against penall
Statutes made or to be made the offendantes are inditted
their offences presented or suites for their forfeitures commenced
And what persone are inabled to sue vpon any such penall
Statute, and vpon

The forfeiture grant to the Queene and her successors by one lawe to offendantes
must be inditted or sued within 2 yeares next after the offence committed 31 Eliz ca 5
Itself to the Queene and others except the statute of Tillage for recovery of the
penalties the suite must be commenced within three yeares and for recouerie of the
parte given to the informer or plaintife or them that will sue for the same the
offender must be indicted or sued within one yeare next after the offence
trialle but if any penall statute made or to be made doe limitte further time
then the offender against the same shalbe inditted or sued within such tyme
by that statute is or shalbe limitted for any forfeiture limitted or to be limited
to the Queene and her successors only no action, suite, bill, inditment or informa-
shalbe good vnles it be brought sued or exhibited within 2 yeares next
after the offence committed 31 Eliz Cap 5

All actions suites bills or informations shalbe brought sued or commenced
for any forfeiture upon any penall statute made or to be made except the
statute of billes must be brought sued or commenced by the
statute limitted to the queene her heires or successors or to any other person
shall prosecute in that behalfe shalbe brought sued or commenced by
person that may lawfully pursue for the same as before within one yeare next
after the offence committed or to be committed against the statute and in
default of such pursuite that then the same shalbe sued exhibited or brought
for the queenes maiestie her heires and successors at any tyme within 2 yeares
after that yeare 31 Eliz cap: 5

And if any action suite bill inditment or information for any offence against
any penall statute made or to be made except the statute of Tillage shall
brought after the tyme in that behalfe before limitted then the same shall
voide and of none effect 31 Eliz cap 5

But where in action information inditement or other suite is or shalbe limitted
by any statute penall to be sued commenced or brought within lesser time
then is before expressed that in every such case the action bill information
inditement or other suite shalbe brought within the tyme limitted by such
statute 31 Eliz ca 5

A No parson otes then the plt prouided shalbe preiud to inforce or sue vpon any penall statute that be not the xxj day of Aprill 1598 Late statute for any misdemeanor by any otes of any the Queens mats howsh ordered not to followed or pursue any suit vpon any penall statute 31 Eliz ca 5

F The statute of 7 H 8 cap 3 conteyninge the forme of bringinge accons or informacons vpon penall lawes is vtterly repealed by 31 E ca 5

G All forfeitures given by the statute of 24 H 8 ca 12 must be sued by accon of debt within to be commenced within 15 daies next after the beginninge of the terme next in which the offence committed Rast: Apparell 5

H For recouerie of such forfeitures as are given by 33 H 8 cap 6 the Queene & her successors haue but one yeare from the offence committed to commence their suite and a common parson but halfe a yeare from the offence committed to be sued in his suite Rast: Crosbowes

I No penalties or forfeitures for any offence done contrary to the tenor of the statute made 7 E 6 cap: 5 are recouerable vnles the offenders be sued indicted or vnles for the same within yeare next after the offence done Rast: nyns 23

K If the offences for takinge of killinge or destroyinge of fish or spawne and spawne be not vnles at the least two of them shalbe comitted within one yeare next after the committinge then the iustices of peace in their Sessions iustices oyer and determiner and iustices of assyse in their circuits shall haue full power and authority to enquire thereof and to heare and determine the same 1 Eliz: cap: 17 Rast: fishers 16

L Note that where a penaltie is given to be recouered in any the Queens howsh of accon recouerie by bill plaint or accon of debt it must be vnderstood in any of the former howsh of accons and not all for the same as by accon of debt in such howsh where accons of debt are suable and by bill or plaint in such howsh in which originall writts are not sued returnable but where they vse bills or plaints Comment fol 208 B

Certaine speciall notes to be considered vpon some of the statutes aboue mencioned

That primo H 8 cap: 8 was to continue to the ende of the next parliament and that 3 H 8 cap: 2 it was made perpetuall Rast Escheators 12

That 24 H 8 cap 10 was to indure for ten yeares from Mychas the next ensuinge that at the 35 H 8 it appeares that such parte as concerned the prouision for the maintenance of nettes and engines for the destruction of rauens crowes and rookes was reuiued 8 Eliz: cap: 15 to indure to the ende of the next parliament

That 13 Eliz: cap: 25 it was continued vntill the ende of the next parliament But the 14 Eliz cap 11 it was continued to the last day of the next parliament Rast Crowes 1 and expired 23 Marcij 1° Eliz 29

That some parte of 32 H 8 cap 13 is altered and repealed for certaine places in certaine shires by 8 Eliz: cap: 8 Rast: Horses 12

That 2 et 3 E 6 cap: 10 was first to indure but till the ende of the next parliament And 7 E 6 cap: 11 it was continued to the last day of the next parliament and primo Marie primo parliamento cap 13 it was continued to the last day of the next parliament primo Marie secundo parliamento 1 & 2 it continued 27 Eliz cap: 14 it was reuiued to continue from that Session for 3 yeares and from thence to the ende of the next parliament Rast Malt and 29 Martij 1° 31 Eliz it expired and by 35 Eliz 7 it reuiued to continue to the ende of the next parliament

The generall words of 5 El: ca 4 Rast laborers 39 haue not repealed such parte of 2 E 6 ca 15 Rast: Artificers 3 as concerned workmen & labourers And yet note that such parte of all former statutes as touched the priuiledge keepinge working wages or order of seruants workmen artificers apprentices or labourers or any of them and the penalties and forfeitures contrary must the same were vtterly repealed by 5 Eliz: ca 4

But the Statute 1 Mar: 1 parl: ca 12 was continued but to the ende of the next parliament 1 Mar 1 parl: ca 12 it was continued to the ende of the next parliament 1 & 2 Pet Pl ca 16 it was continued to the last day of the next parliament 4 & 5 P: 2 et 3 Pet Pl ca 21 it was continued to the last day of the next parliament 1 El ca 16 to 1 et Pl: ca 9 it was continued to the last day of the next parliament 1 El ca 16 to continue during the naturall life of her mate to the ende of the next parliament the next following Rast: Roots 9 et 10

That the 2 et 3 Pet Pl ca: 8 was to continue for 7 yeares from the beginninge of that parliament and so to the ende of the next: but was reuiued by 5 E ca 13 to continue for 20 yeares from the beginninge of the same parliament and so to the ende of the parliament next after 27 Eliz cap: 11 it was continued to the ende of the next parliament et 28 et 29 Eliz: cap 5 it was made perpetuall Ra: Highways

4

1 Eliz: cap: was not to endure to the end of the next parliament 8 El: 14 d. 13 El: cap: 15 it was revived and continued to the end of the next 14 El: cap: it was continued to the end of the next parliament 27 El: ca. was continued to the end of the next parliament 28 Eliz: ca: 5 it was continued to the end of the next parliament Hast: Fishers 16 it was continued unto the end of the next parliament beginning 31 El: ca: 10 and by 35 Eliz: 7 it was continued to the end of the next parliament

How often and at what times in the year Lette courts ought to be holden

By the Intendment of the statute of Magna Charta cap 35 Rot: fol. 83 Lette courts shalbe holden but 2 in the year that is within a month next ensuing the first of Easter and the 2d next after the feast of St Michaell the Archangell

One by the like intendment of the statute made 31 Eliz ca: 15 Statute 2 the Lette of Westminster and all inferiour Lette taken in the same shalbe methly word

Note here that the 2 last Statute maisters appoint the Steward of the Sheriffe Court only and where they direct in Staund fol. 84 B. pl. 38 ff 6:7 et 36: ff 2 how they short the may be intended to other lords lette yt must gather first in Rot. fol 84 out of the sight that the burnt and lette are all ab one in wch they stent by assent wch the opinions of Hussey Gemey Fayrfax Keble & Holes all 22 E 4 fol 22 & 23 where they agree that the power of the Sheriff in Lib burnt and the power of the Steward of any lord in Lib is all one

Yet the Book of M 33 ff 6 fol 7 is that it was set by the Justice that if a man have a lett of his stable stand taken at a day certain he will resume the same day and put it out to another day yet shalbe good and without warrant But other wise of a court Baron ibm

One note that the most words in the statute of magna charta ca: 25 and the power of Frankpledge shall then be at that time St michaell without attaint shalbe understood of the lette of the Sheriffe burnt and not of other lette 24 ff 8 Brooke Lette 23 ca. 63

The Sheriffs of London may prescribe to take a lett at other time then the statute appointeth the Comen fol 37 a and the reason there is because all their customes and prescriptions are confirmed by statute as magna charta cap: 9 14 E 3 cap: 1

Yet where to take a lette in the water there the lord will appoint it within the precincte of the same 8 ff 7 4

The manner of entering the title of a court lette

Visus franci plegii ibm tentus die Jovis viz vicesimo sexto die Octobris anno Regni dne nre Elizabethe dei gratia Anglie Franc et Hibernie regine fidei defensoris &c tricesimo 7 Rot: fol 70 ff:

But to murle it with a court Baron is in Rot fol 9 et Jonas Thames in his Book of court lette and court Baron fol 1 shew dout sufficient precedent of the same A B &c or ab an inheritance and the title of such Book begineth first that the contents of the book doth stand viz visus franci plegii ibm tent &c we all manner and for the matter limited all the indictments and presentments there taken are void to gather upon the book in no E 4 fol 15 ff: 17 for there is such often by the court without other an indictment is taken in the manor that is to say Ad magna visa Franci B in lete tent tali die &c exhibit presentata &c without sufficient man &c: the indictment was not sufficient for it was not certain at what of the court to the visus must be ib is to say either at the last or at the court for if it were made at the court it was void and the jury if it shall be taken &c Com Plead: tunc turno visus franci superius for altho the last court may be taken at one time monthly yet to all the jurors & tenants in law it is void that is it shall be done ad magna visa et leta that is some court but by visus franci & leta it is some court at all

Ye delyuerie to be geuen yᵗ in charge I will for yᵉ
better remembraunce deuide into 2 pᵗies yᵉ firste whether
ost shall intreate ost all offences ab omnibus inquirabilia
and punishable but not punishable in this courte yᵉ 2
shall stande all offences inquirable, punishable and pun
nishable in this courte

Yᵉ firste ost felonies at yᵉ comon lawe yᵉ shall inquire ost petite treasons by yᵉ 25 ost
yᵉ 7 fol 18 ost any psons or thinges within yᵉ iurisdiction ost this courte shall forgoe
yᵉ vttered money by yᵉ 5 Hᵗ 6 fol 44 or shall clippe the same by 22 Eᵗ 4 fol 22 &
and both ost forgyng and clippinge the Quᵉˢ money yᵉ statute ost 25 ost Edw 3
pledge made Aᵒ 18 Eᵗ 2 doth well yᵉ to inquire

And because yᵉ shall not wonder why I shall called yᵉ same treasons petite treasons
yᵉ forgyng ost money by yᵉ statute ost treason made 25 Eliz: cap 2 and yᵉ clip
pinge ost money by another statute made Aᵒ 5 Eliz: cap 11 bringe petite treasons now
vnder stande that not manner ost offences ab yᵉ ordinaries by statute
shall vnderstande that not manner ost offences ab yᵉ ordinaries by statute
are inquirable in this courte vnder yᵉ same or some other statute dot expresse
dor haue that not shall in suche sort inquire ost them ab. 1. Rich. 2. f. 1. 6 Hen 7
fol 5 et 11 Hen 6 f. 22 we all to yᵉ same purpose and yet ab yᵉ were inquir
rable at yᵉ comon lawe before the statute they are now nowe inquirable
by 7 Hᵗ 6 fo 13. et 8 Hᵗ 7 fol 5 ab felonies for that ab pl Staund fol 2 saithe men
petite treason 16 fe lonie included and before the statute ost treasons a reporter
ost 2 one ost suche felonies would haue serued in petite treason Staund 16
et 102 but we see they might haue bene more easily stemde hange or petite
treasons or felonies at yᵉ comon lawe before the makinge ost the same stat
ost 25 ost Eliz cap 2 and ost 5 Eliz: cap 11 further yᵉ to yᵉ authorities ensuinge
Bracton in his booke vnder the title de crimine lesæ majestatis and
Britton fol 16 a latter writer by many yeares yet both very ancient and
before any ost the 2 statutes dot expresse that both yᵉ counterfeitinge and
clippinge ost the kings money was pettie treason by yᵉ comon lawe
that to falsifie the kings money was pettie treason by yᵉ comon lawe
may appeare by yᵉ 19 Hᵗ 47: 22 Assᵉ p. 49: & yᵉ 23 Assᵉ p. 2 and yᵉ
booke ost 3 Hᵗ 7 fo: 10 saithe that counterfeitinge the kings money was but
felonie at yᵉ comon lawe one ost yᵉ most auᵗʰorities or yᵉ most pᵗie ost yᵉ
reporte in Staunford ost yᵉ pleas ost yᵉ crowne fol 2 And now that I
haue founde ab many treasons no we haue many warrant to inquire
ost I will (God willinge) proceed to yᵉ other absolute felonies at yᵉ comon
lawe yᵉ comon lawe proceeds yᵒᵘ us to inquire ost all but yᵉ doubt ost
a man. by 7 Hᵗ 6 f 13 & Hᵗ 6 44 et 22 Eᵗ 4 fol 22 and yᵉ in 2ᵈ shall inquire
ost one person that comitted Burglarie that is that broken and entered
into yᵉ house ost another or into any house wall tower or gate in yᵉ
night by yᵉ felonious intent to haue robbed or done some other felonie
22 Assᵉ p. 94 Staund fol 30 B and yᵉ mean ost yᵉ lawe fol 34 And yᵉ pro
note that in all yᵉ 3 cases it is felonie for yᵒᵘ yᵉ Burglarie shall be comp
to houses yᵉ haue not yᵉ night owned But otherwise it is ost it be in yᵉ
day time or that yᵉ breake yᵉ house &c in yᵉ night and doe not enter
at that time Staund fonᵉ termes f. fonᵉ

Yᵉ shall also enquire ost any person haue committe robberie that is haue felon
ously taken any thinge from yᵉ person ost another Staund: fo 27 Doctor & Stud
fol 27 b or haue committe any larcenie that is haue feloniously taken away any
mouable goodes but not from yᵉ person ost if in intent to steale them against yᵉ
will yᵉ ost goods yᵉ were Staund fonᵉ f 24 ost termes fi: 144 And ost yᵉ ost
and larcenie and yᵉ are 2 sortes yᵉ one ostentimes simple and yᵉ other called
petite larcenie or litle theifte yᵉ firste is where yᵉ thinge stollen exceedeth yᵉ
12ᵈ and that is felonie for yᵉ which yᵉ offender shall suffer death yᵉ other is
where yᵉ thinge stollen doth not surmounte yᵉ value ost 12 pence 144
Staund 24 b Where is Aᵒ 3 Eliz: C. yet sure larcenie is felonie by 27 Hᵗ 8 f 22
& yᵉ mere taunt shall suffer if felonie to pleit &c: but petite larcenie is no felonie for
where yᵉ offender shall suffer death by 18 Assᵉ p: 24 & 22 Assᵉ pl: 39 Br co
ron. 2: 84. 85 and yet Fleetwood giue yᵉ 3ᵈ note out ost in Staund 24 that if
ost any person at diuerse times doe steale diuers pennyes ost goods to yᵉ
value ost 12ᵈ yᵉ are more than petite larcenie for yᵉ
felonie for yᵉ which shall suffer death Fitz: p 415 yᵉ same law ost 2 or
more 2 or 3 iointlie haue stolen goodes to yᵉ value ost 12ᵈ is felo
nie ost death in yᵉ men all Fitz p 404 and yet yᵉ felonies severally

Churchrobbers

Burne houses or Barnes by nighte Kitchen

Tak: Doues younge pigeons
Goshawks
Fish tame deare signete
Swanns Iseacocks:

And herin yo shall also inquire as ost all felonies at the comon lawe ist any
or persons haue felloniously taken any goods out ost any church or chapel
kit f 13 b Lamb: Eirenacha pag: 325 or haue in the night season fellon
set on fire any dwellinge house Staund 36 A: 10 E 4: vel 49 H 6 f 24 or
barne adioyninge to any dwellinge house 11 H 7 fol 1 B or haue wth a fe
lonious intent taken Doues in Doue houses 22 Ass p 96 18 H 8 f 2 yo
pigeons or goshawks not beinge able to goe or flie awaie from their nes
18 E 4 f 8 fish out ost any ponds stews or trunks 10 E 4 14 22 Ass p 95
deare 10 E 4 14 18 H 8 2 or any signete swans or Peroke 18 H 8 2

Voluntary escape
Rescows
Accessaries before
After
Of Accessaries

Also as ost felonies yo shall inquire ist any person haue arrested another
for felonie and after let him goe at his pleasure for suche letting
goe is a voluntary escape and felonie in him that did suffer the escape
Staund 32 P Tearmes 86 or ist any person haue rescued another that was
arrested ost felonie 2 H 7 9 And lastly as ost felonies yo shall inquire
ost accessaries wherost ther ar 3 sorts the first is accessary before
facte or offence comitted and such is he that comaundeth or procureth
another to doe a felonie and is not present ther himself when thoth
doth it Staunde fol 40 D. The 2 is accessarie after the facte or
offence comitted and such is that receiueth aideth or fauoreth a felon
knowinge well ost the deed he hath done Staund f: 41 E the 3 is
accessarie to an accessarie and such is he that feloniously receiueth
another that is accessarie ost a felonie Staund 43 D

Lands
Tenements
Goods
Cattells
Trespasses

And what soeuer the offences aforso by yo diligent inquirie yo shall
find to haue beene comitted wthin the iurisdicion ost this courte yo shall
make therost true presentment unto us as ost felonies at the comon lawe
and not otherwise And yo shall further inquire and true presentment
make what lands and tenets such offendants had at the tyme ost
their seuerall offences comitted or at any tyme since and what goods
and cattles they now haue and so far ost felonies at the comon lawe
and now ost trespasses at the comon lawe inquirable presentable but
in this court punishable yo ar to inquire by the statute ost 18 E 2
all rapishment ost women wthin this iurisdicion that haue not beene p
before the Coroner and to presente the same before us: And here yo
ar also to enquire ost negligente escapes as ist any person haue been
arrested for felonie and after haue escaped against the will ost him
that made the arrest and haue not beene freshlie pursued and
ken against before that the pursuer had lost the sight ost him st

Rape
Negligent escape

And ist any ost yo doe marvaile why I doe will yo to inquire ost rape
but as trespass at the comon lawe it beinge felonie by the statute
w 2 made the 13 E 1 cap: 34 read the bookes 22 E 4 f 22: 7 H 6: 13: 6 H
and 11 H 7 22 and withall remember the ground I gaue yo in my treat
ost treasons that not maner ost offences as they ar offences by sta
ar inquirable in a leete unles the same or some other statute sa
that we shall so inquire ost them I hope the man ost most do
amonge yo shall find himselfe in this point readilie resolued

Roll indented 27 8 f 2
Engle feeld
Seales
Presidents

And ost all and euery the offences aforso wherost yo shall finde any to haue
beene comitted wthin the iurisdicion ost this courte yo shall make presentment
unto us by rolle indented wherost we ar to kepe thone parte and yo the
till the next Goale deliuery in this countie so that ont ost yo mo
shewe yo parte to the Iustices 1 E 3 cap: 17 and to the same indenture
yo shall also set yo seales by the statute called westm 2 ca: 14
13 El: 1 Rast: Indict: 1 And also ost presidents wherby yo may the
orderly frame a presentment ost any the so offences resort to me kit
ost courts fol 70 and yo shall finde yo selues ther sufficiently stored

Second part
Suitors

And thus far ost the first parte ost yo charge now to the 2 wh
yo shall inquire ost all offences that ar inquirable ~~presentable~~ presentable
punishable in this courte

18 H 6 12 B

And first yo shall inquire ist all the suitors that owe suite to this
be come as they ought to be and which not 18 E 2 and heare note that
euery person inhabitinge wthin this leete owe the suite unto it by
ost his resiance 12 H f 17 and euery such person ought to be atten
at this leet by kit f 48 A et 2 H 4 f: 15 men ost the church and
women by Fitz: in Nouell Natura Brevium f 160 & et 161 A Britto cap
fol 71 A et Brooke Leet 39 excepted and the names ost them th
ar absente yo ought to presente

Cheife pledge

Chefe pledge

Item it shall be presented that all the freemen of the hundred and not to be
E 2 that it shall all the tithingmen be from time to time and to present
be not a companie of ten freemen we present that one was attainted and
was sworn for pledge for the forthcoming of his fellows and we present was
called a free pledge amongst whom one being chosen to speak and doe in
the name of the reast was returned by the tithingman that had borough for
the rest pledge By reason hereafter at every leete in auncient time the
Chefe pledge or fellowship of free pledges were united to the view of
the Steward the court was then and now is tributed generally
the view of frank pledge or in plainer English termed the power or
right of frank pledge or suretie and by that name and none other
the court was granted to the Lord by and that auncient and
laudable order that it longe hath continued yet I see not reason but
that in lawe and policie it ought to be required and some of the doe re
member that my L. Exeter in his time our quarrell for court in
the chiefe quere thereof was of the same opinion and that the booke in
the booke of 18 E 3 that all the aforesaid be in the assise of our
Sovereigne Lady the Queene and we be not and we the retinue the
18 E 2 that it is all persons be might about the age of 12 yeares shall swear
well within the jurisdiction of the court by the space of one yeare
and day put in the tithe bent sworne to be loyall and faithfull to
her ma^tie And if he finde any such person unsworne men of the age
law warden ab assent & contempt he shall enter their names pre
sent unto the Leet by the constables or other officers there

Decemers in Assise

Britt fol 72 B horsprise

Clers et chivalers et lours

Enfants et femes q ne sont mye en doze peire

Customs & services

Customes and services due to the court we distrayne for one by
the some and in what Bailiffs time 8 E 2

Surprestures

Of Surprestures made in any lande wode or water to the annoy of any 18 E
2. 47 E 3 12 B pur non clenser fosse ascomte gaunt demmi en misaunt de faire
tout pursuite

And of walls houses hedges or ditches made up or broken downe to a
publique annoy anne 18 E 2 9 H 6 44

Outlawes

Of Outlawes returned without the Quitrent paid

Persons imprisoned

Of Persons imprisoned and let goe without warrant be 18 E 2

Take sanctry

Of those that fled into any church or churchyard and abiure
the realme without comyng that we the jury ought to doe 18 E 2

Britt fol 31 Bonds

Ways & waters

Of ways pubique and waters lopped stretched turned or lodde out of
the right course and of Bonds pulled up and carried away 18 E 2

Canon Dunge fn Chrochrite

22 E 4 22 Blood shed

Bond breach

And of Dunge carion or other filthy case in the high wayes to the annoyance
of the people and of all misdemeanors upon the Statute high wayes Kit fo 15 B

Of Blood shed and fraies made 18 E 2

Of bond breache Kit fo: 15 B 8

Hues et cries

Of Hues and cries levied and not pursued 18 E 2

Of ordinances made against the lawes in disturbance of the people Kit 15 B

Of rescouse made upon the Sheriffe or his Bailiffe or any other of the
Queenes officers fundament fine or them to doe that we shall appointed
unto him or their office //// Kitch fo

Also of common Barretors as stirrers and Brawlers of Evidence upon
mens walls or windows by night or by day to scare children and trouble them
to observe to make strife and discorde amongst neighbours Of common lyers
breakers Of common vagabonds and suspected Rit fo 15 of such as by
night and sleepe on the day Of such as are common hunters of taverns
or ale houses and farwell and nor man knowes whence they doe come
of such as keepe bawdrie in their house of the poore we get in most part
not grounds of the poore we find taken Dogs in winter by any engyne
18 E 2 and of all such persons as by any meanes shall torrupt the
common waters by washing or by laying flax or hemp therein Kit
To all manner of Trespasse of Breade and ale broken and also of
false measures false ballances and weights and of the same not paid double
Nuisances and bye wife greater and all the Statute 18 E 2 & 15 H 3 B
Here I would shew you note that the assise of breade ale ought from
time to time to be kepte and of the same within the last
market 31 H 3 & 51 E 3 Rast: Wast fol and measures 255 B

Common Barretors

Evil spoppers

Hedgebreakers

E 4 22 vagabounds

hazarders

E 7 1 Rioters

walkers

nuisances

Bawdery

Nuisances messengers

Nuisance in water

Corrupting waters

E 6 3 Shafsise

of

Breade

ale

false measures waights

& double measures

25 Ez cap 10
34 Ez cap 8

Measures unsealed

No ancient ordynn

Comon Ballance

Corrupt victualls

Unreasonable prices of victualls

Forstallers

Inholders

Oats & Litter

Harbour suspi: psons

Millers excessive tolle

Change of corn

How tolle shalbe taken

Artificers

Misdemeanors of officers

Treas: trove

Estrays

Wayfes

Fugitives goods

Goods of fugitives

Psons indicted

against the Queenes

Item that noe man ought to buy by any other measure then sure & ap-
lawfully sealed vpon paine to be grevously amerced
Item yt shall be lefull of all sufficient ale or beare by stones Iugges Bol-
pottes or other cuppes or measure unsealed kit 16 d fourth fault
and yett herein ys good many that breake thassize do yett rather in
that as at bottle pottle & gallon so still a Iugge of ye one or ye
falsity falsly & wyth offence it may not but giue suspicion to ye
that Stewards of lords of franches do take vpon ye oth & bread and
to keepe for ye comon of ye same shall take no amerciament nor
of noe defaulte touchinge ye assize for ye weight & a man or wo
by ye lawe ought to haue bodely peyne and as ye defaulte requyreth
and shall do due by vertue of ye Statute 13 R 2 ca 8 Rast vitale 8

Item yt shall inquire if ther be any comon ballance in ye townes &
wayghtes sealed and accordinge to ye standard in ye exchequer to weigh
man that will wayghe may resort ye wayte ye Statute 31 H 8 ca
Also of Butchers sellers vintners and other victuallers that sell contrary
ouer ye assize corrupte wyne or other victuall vnwholsome for ye body
not regarding ye peyne of victualls in ye market as ordeyned
23 Ez cap of forstallers that buy any thinge before ye due
houre of the day or market or that passe out of ye towne to meete such thinge
as come to ye market, bringe out of ye towne to ye intent
that they may sell ye same in ye towne more dearer 31 H 8
Item yt shall also inquire of ingrossers and forestallers of all
sorte or oates at vnreasonable prices whether they take above
pulse penny more in a bussell of oats then ye comon price in
ye market and whether they take any thinge for litter 13 R 2
Also if ye Lady Iustices do harbour any suspected psons prisoners
then to be of ye towne herein kit 17 H Also yt shall inquire if
any miller with his furisdiction haue taken excessive tolle or
stopped ye corne as brought to him to be grounde kit 27
And here note that for tolle at ye mille after ye custome
of ye realme and strength of ye water shalbe taken
ye xth or xxth dorne the measure whereby ye tolle shall be
taken shalbe agreable to ye Queenes measure and ye tolle shall
taken by reason and not by greate and if ye for mesure
millers then complaint shall take note thereof
tolle and if they do otherwise then shalbe greivously
in Ez 31 H 8 Rast ordy 3
Also if artificers make goode wrought for ye people as they ought or
And yt shall also inquire of ye misdemeanors of officers
Bayliffs Constables Aletasters and any other officers within ye
doone haue well and duly executed their offices or noe and ye offe
whether shall finde them to haue beene faulty ye shall p
vnto yt kit 17 H
Also if any suche treasure hath beene founde within ye libtie
ye quere or not knowne 18 Ez 2 Brooks present in Com to ye
one come trove tenent ignote sorte obstondra est thesaurus trove vt 27 H
Also of all estraied cominge into ye libtie since ye last leet
ye owne and what is become of them
Also of all goodes yt men might gett in ye libtie since ye last leet
that is noe goode as any bodies finde stolen and
they might for ye lyghter estraye out and lost be gone from them
of ye libtie Statute 1 & 2 Ph & Mar
Rooke of 44 Ez 29
Also of ye goodes and chattells of fugitives and suche as ye shall
indicted before ye Coroner for ye death of and ye same
haue fled for ye same and of all other felonie notwithstand
that ye be after arrayned ye Coroner Statute 1 & 2 Ph & Mar 13 H 18 H
Also ye goodes and chattells of persons indicted for felonie
ye Queene Exigents haue beene awarded vide Rot Finis

Goods of outlaws

Also yᵉ goods and Catalls of such outlawed persons either before

Horse or mare only Comon stabled

Also yᵉ shall inquire of any horse or mare beast that shall be upon the waste or common about the town being straied or found any taylor

Comon fyne

Dyssery Timbre Stocks

Also yᵉ shall do yᵉ to wch wᵗʰ they be a reasonable pollicie and

Timbre wᵗʰin their liberties as they ought or not And wᵗʰ they be

sufficient pound and Stocks in the town or no

Conspirators

yᵉ shall also inquire of any Butchers, Bakers, Brewers, Poulters Cooks

Costermunger or forestalled found conspired round nutt or missle or bakers

and others not to sell their victualls but at certaine prices Or of

any artificers workmen or Labourers found conspired covenanted or promised

to get them or make any others not to worke but at certaine prices or

rates or not to take upon them to finish their worke sooner take begunne

or to doe but certaine worke in a day or not to worke but at certaine

vnlesse

time by statute 2 E 6 cap. 15

Stat 24 H 8 c 13 et 2 et 3 E et M. for the reformacon of Eccles in apparell

Item yᵉ shall inquire and make p̄sentm vnto vs of all offence and forfeiture

committed wᵗʰin the limitts of their Jurisdiction contrary to the statute provided

in the 24 yeare of King Henry 8 Cap 13 and in the 1 et 2 yeares

of K. Ed. et Mar. ca 2 for the reformacon of Excesse in apparell and ma

teriall points of the statute yᵉ shall finde abridged by mr Rast. vnder

the title of apparell 1 et 6 wᵗʰ they for yᵉ better construccion of yᵉ

statute do not observe yᵉ

Stat 33 H 8 Cg for deterring of vnlawfull games and for mainteinance of artillery

Item yᵉ shall also inquire and make p̄sentm vnto vs of all offence and forfeiture

committed wᵗʰin the limitts of their Jurisdiction contrary to a statute made

in the 33 H 8 c 9 for maintenance of artillery and debarringe of vnlawfull

games and the statute shall read abridged by mr Rast. vnder

one or the titles of Plaies and games 2

Stat 33 H 8 Cg for Crossbows & Handguns

yᵉ shall also inquire and make p̄sentm vnto vs of all offence committed wᵗʰ

in the Court the Jurisdiction of their Court contrary to the tenor of

a statute made 33 H 8 c 6 touching crossbowes and handguns

yᵉ shall find abridged by mr Rast. vnder the title of Crossbowes and Handguns 2

St 1 El. ca 17 for preservacon of spawne and fry of fishe

Not Charged xls

yᵉ shall also inquire of all offence done wᵗʰin the precinct of their

Lett to contrary to a statute made in the 1 El. ca 17 for

the preservacon of spawne and fry of fishe wch yᵉ shall find abridged

by mr Rast. vnder the title of fishes and fishing 16 and of all offen

ces against the statute I am bound to enquire vnto the paines ther

and if any of yᵉ shall wilfully contribute any offence wᵗʰin their limitts of

their Lett contrary to their oath of 2 last recited sta

tute we have power to impannell and their fellowes to inquire of such

contempts wᵗʰ they by them found and punished vnder yᵉ seale of

shall forfeit 20ˢ for every offence by yᵉ committed but I hope they shall

both of yᵉ will stand that religious regard vnto yᵉ oaths they shall

take and sworne to impannell a Jurie shall not be required

Concealing vᵗ

Item yᵉ shall inquire of all offence committed wᵗʰin their Jurisdiction con

trary to the statute made 5 Eliz. ca 8 touching tanners curriers shomakers

Stat 5 Eliz. ca. 8 touching Tanners, Curriers Shomakers &c.

&c. shomakers and other artificers strangers the true inquiry of all

breaches or abuses by mr Rast vnder the title of Cordwainers 27

yᵉ shall also inquire of every person inhabiting wᵗʰin their towne being

above the age of sixteene yeares (men and Gentlewomen Gentlemen of marke

Lord by their power and their sonnes and sonnes at least borne of Lord or worse

in the towne or Shire excepted) found wearing upon the sabboth dayes

or holidayes (vnles in time of their travell out of the towne) upon their

heads one cap of Accolet kitt hatt or bonnet of English woollen manu

facture the true meaning and effects of the statute made 13 Eliz. cap. 19 abroad by

mr Rast. vnder the title of Hatts and Cappes 7 and

Statute for wearing of Capps

And I could wish every default against this stat to be printed for
the moitie of all forfeiture therupon growinge is to be distributed
to the poore of the towne whot I am suer [illegible] neede of it
upon whome is ought shall happen the other moitie appertaine
to the lord of this leet shall freely be bestowed

Stat 4 et 5 P et M ca 3 for takinge of plusters

Yo shall also inquire if any person within the limits of this leet be
generally or specially comaunded to muster after any such as had auth
rity or comandment for the same hath willingly absented him self
from the p muster having not lawfull impedimente or at his appe
rance at such muster hath not brought with him array and arme
as he then had for his owne person in readines
Also if any such person authorised to take musters or any captaine
pettie captaine or other havinge any charge of men for service
of warre have for any advantage or gaine by him taken licensed any
of his souldiours to depart from his service contrary to thintente of
the statute made 4 et 5 P et M ca 3 for the takinge of musters
Yo shall also inquire of all such persons as have hawked or with
their spaniells hunted in any grounds except in their owne
where any kared or cocked corne or graine was then standinge
and growinge or bestore such time as such corne and graine
was shocked coped or shiled 23 Eliz: ca 10

Stat 2 E 6 c 10 for the true making of malt revived 37 El: ca 14

And yo shall inquire of all offences and forfeiture committed con
trary to the statute provided 2 E 6 ca 10 for the true makinge of
mault revived 27 El: cap: 14 Abridg: by mr Poulted in the title of mal

Defaults at ye last Leete

And lastlie yo shall inquire of all defaults made and printed at
last leet wherupon any paines were sett whether the same have
beene since amended as they ought to be or noe if not yo shall
print them against and the offenders in them And of these and
all other matters of defaults tending to the comon hurt
annoyance of the people as necessarie to be reformed as perhaps
some that I have named that I have not in speciall tearme
delivered them unto yo yet yo shall inquire of them and of all
other offences before in this 2 parte of ye charge comprised
wherof yo shall finde any to be committed within this jurisdiction
yo shall make a true and faithfull presentment unto us in lyke
manner and forme as yo are to make presentment unto us of the
offences in the first part of ye charge mentioned
Bracton libro 3 de tractatu de corona ca 1 f 116 A ss 2 speakinge of
the proceedinge of the justice in eire saith that when the jurors
had all worne thartickles of their charge were one by one re
unto them and that [illegible] they comaunded that of every arti
cle severally and by it self sufficiently distinctly and openly
they should answere in their verdict and that the same should
have at a certaine day Et [illegible] this ancient customs as it had
in any [illegible] so it is worthie saith mr Lambard in his treat
of the office of a justice of peace lib 2 ca 4 to be recon
tinued and brought in ure against and as mr Lambard la
reth to put the same in ure at all ye sessions so my self
And this hoping that I have satisfyed every of yo
the matter of myne owne authoritie I think it verie
expedient before I enter yo charge to let every
of yo likewise to understand what yo selves are or shall
be and to what end yo have beene this day summ

Yo ur ptiants wch the Iurisdiccon of this court and by meanes of the
same shalbe yo honorable Lordshipp & sondry other suit royall vnto the same
and ought to be attendant to her maiesties seruice therein and to this
court yo ur all compellable to come to knowe the lawe wherby yo ur to
be gouerned that none of yo may be ignorant of theim termes suit royall
and yet ignorance of the lawe will not excuse any of yo offendinge
against the lawe but ignorance of the dicte maye Doct et Stud: f 46 a
And for that yo ur seruice to be instructed in the knowledge of
the lawe the duetie and plaines boeue mentioned the
lawe doth and for that the seruice dothe is due to yo Lordshipp &
Soueraigne Ladie & liege vnto our most gracious Queene
Elizabeth & because the Lord will appointeth to enlarge
the court is and plaine bothe of no lesse antiquitie then certaintie
called the lord court by Interpretacon meaninge the Lordes
court viz: the kinges or Queenes court and the Lordes court
Baronz court or court Baron for the lawe all one the former
by meanes of Tenure by them holden of the lord are sworne
to be true suite and Leialtie to the lord of the Tenure or bounde
the same to the lawe of Sir Littleton & so diuerse of
the Baronz abouesaid yeomen and freemen dwelling within the
Iurisdiccon of this court by the space of a yeare and a
day by meanes of such yo ur seruice or abode of the Tenure
tie the same bodie or ought to be in the Court to yo Lordshipp
& Soueraigne by obligacon for true Lodge made for
Certi Authoris fol 92 a and to be sure vnto the faith and Leg
altie of Lieste and member and thereby Sonuere Britt fo
74 Kit 66 a abler with alledgeance or bounde of Leialtie to the
maie and the Lawes yo ur of reason accompted the moste
Loiall Lawfull and Lege people and in the Statute of Iuratores
holden vntill by meanes of the owne contumacie the Baronz
outlawed or be put out of the lawe with women cannot Barons
the same neuer taken into the lawe viz sworne in the court
to the lawe but women are not so doinge
from the lawe but that they may be wayued out for
Taken of the Lawe Termes wame Now nat brev fo 8
Bar owt lawe so and se not doubtinge but that ouers of
the Tenure the same to serue in this court alleged and bound to shewe
by duetie to yo Lordshipp and Soueraigne whose seruice to
now attend & will shewe yo ur to what end and purpose yo
Tenure beene summoned to be here this day

The end and purpose of this present assemblie is that by yo
of the Iurie diligent enquire and true presentment may be made
of all such matters as in the maie be fitt and for yo
better gouernm & shall giue yo ur in charge and that by yo
who be not of the Iurie and speciall by yo who are sworne
of the same Iurie the Iurie may be instructed of such
matters with the same charge as shall by yo
ignorant that by them we may the rather be mindful
and before & made to the Iurie of the charge & purpose
yet will not to detaine the court further vnto yo content ing yo
out of wherein &c.

To the right honorable and right worshipfull
the Lord mayor of and Aldermen of the
most renowmed and famous city of ~~Lon~~
Londonn

The Stoicke Philosophers (right honorable lord and most gra
and reverend fathers) haue said both truly and wisely that the
world is made for man and man is made for god to the intent
that man may haue all pleasure and god all the honour Dein
then that such a creacion of man and the world is thus frame
by the mighty finger of god and man specially made for god
I doubt not but yo honour and worshipps being gods liuely
Images vpon earth and fashioned to his liknes concerni
the reasonable soule as all other such his creatures ar will re
member for yo pts to forset to yo dutie from tyme to tyme
Indeuour your selues in all yo accons to haue god allwaies be
fore your eyes ~~and~~ to exercise yo myndes all ye lyfe longe
wth all godlie practise as well in advancinge gods most holy
religion as in the executinge and doinge of Justice for mans
benefitt that god alone as he is praised in the heauens a
mongst the angells may euen so haue his holie name ho
nored hear vpon earth amongst vs his chosen people of
this reformed citie of London for certainly most true it
is that wher Justice is truly ministred ther is god most
highly honored and sweet is that sacrifice vnto god wh
when the liste of lewde men ar offred vp to suffer paine
of death for their wicked and vngodly dealings to be sh
to vse persuasions or precepts of wisdome vnto such as be of
yo longe experience and of ye graue and deepe wisdome is but
losse of tyme and a great wante of discrecion I haue my
very good lord and mrs recomended vnto yo honors and maister
shipps a smale porcion of my travells and collecion as a speciall
and perpetuall token of my good will towards this most hono
rable Cytie the wch if it be well allowed of and taken in
good pte yo Lpand worshipps shall receaue frome me a
farr greater volume of more depe and grauer causes that
shalbe as I trust in god not altogether vnfruitfull but
verie commodious to the whole state of this most noble and
auncient citie The mighte Jehoua bless yo all and direct
all yo doings in such sorte as that the same may be to his
glorie the honor of our most gracious and noble Queene Eliz
and to the publiqz wealth not onely of this city of Lond
but all the whole realme of England: fro Bacon house
in noble Streete neere stauings church of London
the last of July 1576

Your good Land wor:
most Bounden
William Fleetwood
Recordator

The liberties and franchises wᵗʰ the Customes of the citie of London

All ꝑt libtiꝺ ꝓuyꝺ and cuſtomꝺ ẏ̈ra̅ſter followinꝫt are confirmed by an ſpeciall act of parliam made at weſtmᵗ Aº 7º regni regis Ricⁱ 2 Alboliꝺ 43

Abbrokers

Eꝑt the Brokerꝺ of any m̄rchandiz in this citie ſhall not be, except the ſaid brokerꝺ be to that office choſen by m̄r and the moſt diſcreet of the miſteries in wᶜʰ the ſame abbrokerꝺ ſhall exerciſe their offices and the ſame abbrokerꝺ to be alſo ſworne before the lord maior of the citie of London libro albo fol 38 a 12 h 3

Abrocators or Brokers

Brokerꝺ are to be choſen by m̄r and the moſt of their owne miſteries and they ſhall take their oath before the maior of London lib albo f 57 ad 3 E 3 for further et p̄ticulꝰ

acquittances of fluꝺ

The citizens are acquited aſwell for any numbᵉ remitted in the citie as in the port ſoken viz they ſhall not be amerced as they ſhould bynn the murderer did of ſtuꝺ fol 35 Albo libro 11 h 3 ſtatute of Glouceſter Aº 6 E 3 ca 4

Acquittances

Eꝑt the citizens of London ſhall for ever be acquited of paſſage pontage murage throughout all the kingꝺ dominionꝺ lib albo fol 36 Aº 12 h 3

Aldermen and their eſcuage

Upon the feaſt day of S̄t Gregory yᵉ citie ſhall every Alderman be remoued from his ward and new in their wardꝺ ſhall be choſen lib albo fol 42 a b 50 E 3 not that the ſame is confirmꝺ ſince by act of parliam &c.

Aldermens goods

Eꝑt Aldermens goodꝺ ſhall be taxꝺ in aiꝺ of taillageꝺ and other contributions amongſt other mens goodꝺ of the ward lib albo f 38 b

Allowances of libties

It ſhall ſuffice that one writt in euꝛ kingꝺ name ſhall ſerue in the ſame ẏ̈ar and in all other plaintꝺ for the allowance of the libtiꝺ libro albo fol 4 b 1 E 2 Courts for great cauſe at euery iuſtice time the citie is put to great charge to ſend a new meſſenger wᶜʰ writt it be one for the affiſe of the ſame writ vide 21 R 3 f 4 3

Amerciam̄ts

The Sheriffs ſhall not be amerced for any eſſoin about xxᵗⁱ lib albo fol 34 b Aº 11 h 3

Amerciam̄ts

The Sheriffs of London ſhall not be amerced or arreſted for the eſcape of any felon but ab ottor Sheriffs and ſo on this ſtatute trenit lib Alb: f 39 b 1

Amerciam̄ts

None ſhall be otherwiſe amerced but according to the law of the land in the time of K̄ingꝰ Fl 1 lib albo fol 35 11 H 3

Aides and contributions

Eꝑt the citizens of London in all aydꝺ granted and contributions to the kingꝰ of England ſhall pay and contribute with the reſidue of the Realme and not as men of cities and Boroughꝺ and that they ſhall be free from all other taillageꝺ and exactions liberties requiſite libro Albo fol 40 b 12 E 1

Bakers & millers

Eꝑt a ſtatute in force granted by the kingꝰ for remiſſion of Bakers and millerꝺ and tried by twelue men vpon their oathes the millerꝺ doe detaine the ouerꝺ of the corne and that is not to be yeilded for euery quarter of corne that is ground libro Albo: fol 43 b 1 E 3

Battaile

No Citizen ſhall not be forced to wage battaile nor ſhall in the pleaꝺ of the crowne be tryed by any other order but only by the auncient cuſtome of the citie lib Albo 35 a 11 h 3

Bewſleder

None ſhall be amerced for miſpleadinge the wᵗʰ the book rallotꝰ Moſkeminſia lib Albo fol 35 11 h 3

Bridgmaisters

The bridgmaisters shalbe chosen by the comons ther must be 2 ...
they must be wayed and sufficient men of the tribe ...
not Aldermen lib albo fol 38 b 12 h3

Butlerage

And that of the wynes of the citizens ...
made or ... by any of the kings ministers or of ... or
any other unjust their wills that is or ... before ...
must and of another ... they must not in any other ...
but that they shalbe chosen ... lib 48 b 1 ...

Certiorari or Writts of Priviledge.

Note that the kinge charge the treasurer and ... Burdons ...
... and other ... ministers of the same courte
That from henceforth the kinges writte shall not be granted to ...
remove the bodie best any imprisonded in the Goale of Newgate
or tells wyfe when the citizen of London liberties for debte or damage
in any action adjudged to any citizen to implede to the kinge or to
others in the Courte of Exchequer for the kinges debte or for ...
debte of any of the ministers of the Exchequer except the ...
the Burdons do first true the same should arrest not to be founde or ...
lib albo fo 44 a 1 R 2

Chamberlayne Towneclark and comon Sargeant

That the office used unreasonable and not profitable by the ...
comon and at the will of the comon lib albo f. 38 b 12 h3

Colormge of Strangers goods

That citizen that colored by strangers goods shall lose the freedom
lib albo fol 37 b.c. 12 h3

Confirmacon

All the former liberties are confirmed by act of parliament and by ...
ther lib albo fol 44 a 7 R 2

Coron

In what manner citizens shalbe tried in criminall cause and the ...
ther mentioned that upon wch the ... of the dead ...
albo fol 36 a b 40 h3 Corporacon of London

In the 11 yeare of ... the ... and ... unto the citizens of
London the comminalty of London and Madi: inserted Note that the
graunte was made unto the citizens only and not to the maior
citizens and comminalty of London upon the which ...
but that shall make no doubte herafter the same is confirmed
by Parliament the xxvijth of November in the 7 yeare of ...
raigne of kinge R 2 lib albo fol 34 a: b. et fol 43 a lib t

Custome payed

If any shall pay more then ... custome be payed it shalbe forfeited
lib albo fol 36 b 36 h3

Customes expounded and new laws made

That it shalbe lawfull for the maior and ... and ...
assent of the comons to expound obstruct customes and ...
ordayne by to make new lawes ... shalbe reasonable to reason
lib: Alb fol 39 a 15 E3 Debts

All manner of debte lent in London shalbe sued for in London lib
albo fol 35 b u h3 Elections

That the maior of London and Aldermen shalbe chosen & elected
in such sorte as they were heretofore by the comminalty
and in manner as followeth

Escheator

That not escheator or other ministers of the kinge shall ...
them ... with the tribe but that maior for the time being
shalbe escheator and he shall ... unto the kinge ...
that he shall duelie ... and make a true
... for the same lib albo fo 40 1 E1

If any difficultie or ambiguitie do arise upon any article wᵗin any of the Kings Pat. granted vnto the Cittie so that the sense cannot be taken to accord wᵗ the meaning of the Kings graunte by that pt of the same all such matt. of fact shall be tried by xij men as is also sett forth lib albo fol 44 a b & 2

Felons goods

That the Cittizens shall have wᵗin their liberties all such goods as the goods of all felons that shall be adjudged before them wᵗin their liberties as is also fol 39 b & 1

Fee farme

Wher the comalties of London and Midd: were let to fee farme for 3 hund. & fifty pounds and yet notwᵗstanding the offices of Escheatorship & Majoraltie be now rated to the Cittie to pay 400 pounds now it is graunted by parliament that the Cittie shall pay not more but 300 li. as ordered more to their former grant lib albo fo 39 b & 1

Fee ferme apportioned

If the Kings grant to any other any things that belonge by to the fee farme then shall the fee farme be for so many pounds apportioned and abated as the Exchequer lib albo fol 34 b & 3

Fee ferme of London & Midd.

The fee farme of London and Midd. for 300 li. by the yeare is graunted to the Cittizens of London by King Edw 3 in the 11 yeare of his raigne and confirmed by parliament in the 7 yeare of King R 2 lib albo 34 a b et fol 45 a lib 4 i

Forrayn Bought & forrayne Solde

The statute of 27 Edw 3 ca 1 called the Mayres Charte is to be kept and the liberties of London be confirmed and the intent of the lawe makers declared that their meaning was not to have London nor not to misuse the liberties of the great Charter lib albo fi a b the sayd statute hath been very often objected against the Cittie of London in Parliament by such as be ignorant of their rights and said ubi supra lib albo fol 43 a b d notable graunt by Parliament for the same matter

Forrayne Bought forraine Solde

No Stranger shall forestall buy or forestall all wᵗin the Cittie any statute to the contrary notwᵗstanding lib albo f 37 ab & Charter 38 Ed 3 fo 57 B of the parliament

Forrain bought & foraine Solde

Both by graunt and parliament it is graunted that from henceforth it not might be lawfull a Stranger to the liberties of the Cittie shall buy or sell any wares within the liberties of the Cittie to any like Stranger as is graunted upon the penalty of forfeiture of such wares & so bought & sould lib albo 43 a b 2 R 2

Forest of Middx disforested

King Edw 3 in the 11 R. granted by his Pat. disforest the Warren of Staines and the forest of Middx the which was a great pleasure & profit both for the countrey and also for the Cittie as more at large is to be seen in the same Charter gathered some notable points touching the forest Lawes lib albo fol 35 b c

Forfeytures or seazure of the liberties of the Cittie

That the liberties of the Cittie shall not be seized into the Kings hands for any small trespasse or fugam small offence of any minister of the Cittie nor for any surquedrie any Warden called custos shall by the King be deputed to rule the Cittie but that every minister shall answer for his owne fault and shall accordingly to the qualitie and quantitie of the same fault receive and undergo punishment lib albo fol 40 b 1 Ed 3

Forme of Justice

That the citizens of London in the Citie before the Justice at the Tower shall be measured guided and governed by the same Lawes and Customs by which they were guyded in the Reigne of King Henry the first and King Henry 3 lib albo fol 40 b 2 H 2

Forestallers

Forestallers and forstalling made by Statute for or contrary unto Right or Virtuall title or by Lawe or by water shall be punished by the forfeiture or imprisonment lib albo f 36 b 50 H 3

Freemen & making of freemen.

No Stranger borne shall be made free of the Citie but in the court of Husting lib albo f 37 b 12 Now Statute de Anno 9 and English men that never were apprentices shall be made free and every one ought to put in for Himself sufficient Sureties to be true to the conservation of the Citie but because this ordre is not yet at full wrought & omitt to speake any more of it in this place and yet is this forme of making of free men by Recognition appointed by Parliament lib albo f 37 b

Flunt myt

The Citizens may have their Fluyrons their flunt nets in all flunt yeld to the Kinge as in the Reigne of King Henry the first lib albo f 35 b 11 H 3

Flustings

That whereas forreins be otherwise titled or otherwise desirous make their Attorneys in the Husting of London lib albo fol 36 b 50 H 3

Flustings

The Hustings shall be holden but once in a weeke lib albo 35 a

Enquestions

All inquisitions to be taken before the Kings ministers by men of this Citie shall be taken at Guild martinmas le grand and not elsewhere except the inquisition of the Kings of the Tower and Goale delivery of Newgate lib albo 91 a 1 H 3

Enquestions

All inquisitions of the Crowne mable paynes customs ymposicions purpresture &c in this Citie shall be inquired of by citizens and not by others but the words of the Crowne more at large lib albo f 43 b 1 R 2 so also the statute of 28 E 3 capio

Surrender of plea

That citizen shall not without the walls of the Citie of London but for plea of lands being without the Citie also except the Mayor and the Kings ministers lib albo f 35 a H 3

Justices of Goal of newgate

That the Mayor of London for the time being shall in every Commission for the Goal delivery of Newgate be named of the Justices lib albo f 39 B 1 H 7

Justices in London

The Knight is restrained by the Court constituted by Parliament to the Mayor and Justices in London but Justices of the Tower of London and Justices of the Goale delivery of Newgate and for Guild martinmas to be for not the Precepts of the Kinge Chancery with the Seale title that Court of the Kings Bench lib albo f 37 a 12 H 3

Redells viz Weires

It is granted that all the Weirs of the Fermits Gubbens shall be put downe and he that setteth any up forfeit xli fol 35 a lib albo 11 H 3

Libties and free customs

Free libties and free customs in the tyme of kinge H: i were by reason and usage by parliament established and granted to the citie lib albo fol 35 b etc 1 H 3 et 37 H 3

Libties & franchyse

The kinge graunteth & doth allow that the citizens of London have & injoy all & singular their libties and free customes and may vse and injoy the same as they & their ancestors have and also that they may record the same before the kinges justices and all ministers as they & their ancestors have vsed to do any statute or judgment to the contrary notwithstandinge lib albo 40 a b 1 E i

Libties confirmed

All manor of libertie granted by kinge H 3 are confirmed by E 1 & 2 R 2 lib albo fol 37 a i

Liberties confirmed

Wherevpon in the great charter of the libties of England amongst other things it is contained that the citie of London should have all their auncient libties and customs and that the same citizens as the tyme of the makinge of the same charter and in the tyme of K Edward the kinge and conqueror and william the conqueror and other the progenitors of kinge Edw: the 3 have and vsed auncient libties and customs as well by charter as other wise and auncient custome of voyage libties in diuers countries and in the reigne of the kinge of the realme the same citizens have been imployed and of auncient right ought to be, kinge Edw: the first by their confirmed by parliament R regni sui primo hath graunted that the citizens shall have their libties auncient right & the full injoyment & vse of all things & customs to them in the best sort and as well as they vsed & injoyed the same before the statute of Marlebridge lib albo f 39 a b 25 E 3

Maior to be presented

The lord maior elected & sworn must be presented vnto the court of exchequer and after to the kinge his heires & successors at their next coming to westminster or London lib albo f 36 a 37 b 3

Maior

That the maior of London or any his Maiestie shall have nor more of right belonging to the citie but only the office of the maioralty nor he should hould any plea whatsoeuer in the chamber of the citie nor any other plea but such as by the auncient customs of the citie the maior ought to hould plea of. Flotwood Recordor doth, & the same the word whatsoeuer plea to be such plea as by the statute & the comon law of the realme may hould plea of such like debt & the court the party beinge arrested of debt vnder 40 li and of such like petit causes lib albo f 37 b 12 E 3

Marshall

The marshall shall not within the citie nor within the port holden by force or other wise take any mans house lib albo f 35 a n 3

Markets

No market from Gracechurch shall granted by the kinge to be kept within 7 miles of the citie lib albo f 4 a i E 3

Marshall sea and clark of the market for the household

The steward of the maiestie shall sea and the clarke of the market of the kinges house shall not sell office nor exercise their office of the libties of the citie nor shall arrest or imprison any citizen out of the citie for any trust resigne or grownde within the libties of the citie lib albo fol 40 a i E i

Marchant Strangr free hosts

It is comaunded by Kynge and Parliament that all marchaunt Strangers comynge into Englond shall make sale of their marchaundyse within xl dayes after their arrivall and that they shall not be at the tables of ffree hostes in the citie of London and of all other cities and townes in Englond without they myght sell to suche as shall be appointed by the Maior Liber Albus fol 39 b ca Ei

Mortmaine

Except the citizens their heires and assignes may devise their landes as well in mortmaine as otherwise as of auncient time they were accustomed Lib Albus f 39 b ca 1 Ei

Forfeyture

All thinges before that by me any of the auncient tables shall not be comprised put in writ yet from comfort it shall be lawfull to put them in execucion Lib Albus fol 39 a Ei 3

Officers of the citie

All landes and tenementes without the freedome of the citie whereof any citizen is or shall be owner now or hereafter wherof the officers of the citie shall be charged to the reparacions and other charges that belonge for their tenementes within the same citie ought to be Lib: Albus 40 b ca Ei note by this article it doth appeare that the ministers of the citie ought to be freemen

Ostes

No Strangers shall be an host or kepe hostrie for strangers Lib albus f 57 a b & 3 Hen 38 Ei 3 et per parliament

Ostes and freehosts

Except all that kepe comen hostries in the citie or the suburbes also they be not free yet shall they bear all maner of charges for the maintenance of the state of the citie as any other that be free hostes Li Albus f 38 a b 12 Hen 3

Oathe

The maior of London shall not be compelled to take any other oathe but the ex[c]hequer hath been vsed in the time of Kynge Edwarde the 3 any lawe statute ordinaunce vsage to the contrary Albus f 44 b 7 R 2

Parliament

All the former articles Grauntes and ordinaunces to this city confirmed by acte of Parliament in as large and ample maner as they haue been at any time before vsed 7 R 2 Lib Albus

Plees in fayres and markets

Forasmuche the citizens of London in all goode and quiet sorte of Englond were wont to haue wardens of their bodie to kepe pleas courtes within their citizens as they ought to haue confluence thether frely graunted by the kynge that the same citizens shall haue wardens of their citizens for the tyme myght kepe pleas and other auncient thinges they haue had except pleas of landes and the crowne Lib Albus f 40 a Ei 2

Precepts to the citizens

By Parliament it is allowed to the citizens of London not to be subject to the precepts of the commaundment of the Constable of Englond Steward Marshall Admirall Clarke of the market nor any other officer or minister of the kynge but only to the kynges commaundment and precepts written and made in the kynges name seale and title and vnder the same Lib Albus it is allowed by acte of Parliament in this sort vse come adesth de auncient temps Lib albus fo 34 f3 b

Presentings of the Sheriffs

That no Sheriffe wthin the Citie shall make Proclamacon shall shall passe to the kings Justices and the same Sheriffe shall answere to the kinge or to the Justices of the Towne or Sureties of suche things wch to the Sheriffe doth belonge Lib albo fol 34 a b ii h3

Proces & serving of proces

That no Sumonds attachm̃t or exploict upon by any of the kinges ministers by writt or wthout writt wthin the libtie of the Citie ought shall be made but by the ordynary ministers of the Citie Lib Albo fol 40 b i E1

Protections

The kinge graunteth by that all the Aldermen of the wardes given to him for the service of the kinge either to goe forthe or to abyde in the Citie or places in the kinges service from henceforth shall take noe place in any plea of debt for any victualls taken or bought for the house or expence wthin the Citie in any suche Aldermans or any suche other persons as shall be admitted or sworn shall allowed for any place of Residence or contynuance made or done after the date of any suche protection in suche case the plaintiffe or shall a freeman of the Citie Lib Albo 44 a i B2

Purveyors

That no Purveior, taker, officer, or other minister or of any other shall make or take any prisse or takinge in the Citie of London or wthout of the goods of any citizen of the same Citie against their will except it be victuall other be monied to the owner or else that restitucon shall be forthwt be made with the good will of the owner Lib albo f 46 b i E3

Purveyors or officers of the Kinges

It is prohibited that no officer or purveyor of the kinge shall myssuse by himself or by other wthin the same Citie or wthout any thinge for the kinge or contrary unto the statute The purveyors of poultry doe keepe shopps in London against y lawe

Restitucon

That a full restitucon graunted & given by the Parliam̃t unto the Citizens of London of all and singuler their libties and fraunchises & whatsoever shall under any of their pretended purpose the same may not use or abuse or any statute Judgment or Deed made to the contrary not withstanding and that the same Citizens may enjoy the same wthout Impeachm̃t of the kinge his Justices or ministers wthout fewer Lib Albo fol 44 b-7 K2

Right

That equall right be done both for land and Goods that be wthin the Citie viz: infra urbem urrore magt to unicient Custome of the Citie Lib Albo f 35 a b i h3

Rightowner

That right shall owne of land & Goods pleadyd and debated shall injoy the same Lawfully Lib Albo 35 a ii h3

Sanctuaries

That the citizens shall not be otherwise disturbed then they have used accustomed towardes the Keepr of Sanctuary viz that taken in the Court or Purveyed Lib Albo f 93 b3

Sainte Pawles

That with all Peell of the fee farme abated to the Citie of the Lib of Saint Pawles in London Lib Albo f 36 a 37 h3

Scott and Lott

The freemen dwell wthin the Citie ought & used wthout the Citie and occupied merchandize wthin the Citie shall subject unto Scott or Lott wth the comons of the same Citie for and towardes maintenance Lib Albo fol 38 a Nº 12 h3

Seale of the Kinge

Carte doth appeare in Rº ii h3 that a Seale made for the putting down of Riddells or weights that the kinge did sett & same to the Citie and also the Rule wch did mayor & Aldermen in any booke before this time words Quod et firmiter et stabile perseueret in hijus presentis pagine inscriptione continetur & Lib: albo fo 35 a ii h3

Seale of the Kings

Yf yor doth vppertayne in Anno 13 that in ye wrytt mad for puttinge
of Goodalls or wrytes that ye Mayr doo sett ye Seale to ye
Goodes and nulles ye Seale

Seal of the city

Ye Comon Seale of ye Citty shall not remayne in ye custody
of 2 Aldermen and 2 Comons and ye same Seale shall not be
sent nither to ye Court nor to ye Kinge Comoner wthout
leed shall require Provided that such request shalbe vpon
reasonable cause and that notwthstandinge shallbe taken for
sett mayr of ye same Seale Lib albo fo 38 a Anno 12 H 3

Sarjants of the Chamber

That no Seriant of ye Chamber of ye guyld Hall shall
bere mace of ye Comaltie of ye Citie nor shall make any depute
but one by ye Comon of ye Citie for that purpose to be
chosen Lib albo f 38 b 12 h 3

Seriants of the mace

For ye augmentacon of ye Comon and Fee of ye Citie it is
graunted that our Seriants shall and may beare the Cane mate
of Gould or Silver or guilded of Silver wth ye Kinges Armes
vpon ye same wth ye Citie and Mdo: and all other places
belonginge to ye same Citie and also vpon ye or be sent to ye
Kinge ye Quene or Prince Lib albo f 44 a 28 E 3

Southwarke

The towne of Southwarke is graunted for a fee farme vnto ye
Citie to ye intent to kepe and reedifie ye Court in ye same towne
and to suppresse Felons in that place and ye Citie to by act of
Parliament and ye Mayr Lib albo 41 a i E i

Sheriffe

The Sheriffs of London shall not be distrayned to make Inquiry
at ye Exchequer but onely vppon ye Estate myght vp of ye Comon
accompts Lib albo: f 4 a i E 1

Shreiffs

That non of ye Sheriffs shall have but 2 Clarkes and two
Seriants by reason of ther office

Shreriffe and there Elleccons

It is graunted to ye Citie and Comon of London to make Election of
Sheriffs and after to be moued vpon at ye Kinges pleasure Anno 11
H 3 Liber albo f 34 a b

Sheriff

That ye Sheriffe of London shalbe inrolled in ye Kings remem
brance myght to ye Quantitie of ye yeare ascertayned Lib ab alloth
The Sheriffs of England have bodie Lib albo f 37 a lib 2 a 12 h 3

Shreive

That ye Sheriffe for ye tyme being shall remitt ye rol
tion of ye tolls and customes belonginge to ye Fee farme and
priuiledges graunted to vpon belonginge and by charter to be exercised
vnto sufficient Persons for wpon they will answer and that
offenders at ye Leete shall vppointe shalbe removed vpon ye
be presented Lib albo f 38 a Anno 12 h 3

Sheriues

That not Sheriues of ye Citie for ye time being shall
have lowardes ye fearme of ye same Citie ye full fortie
of victualls and other things as also of Mr Sheriffe
ye Comon of ye Citie to ye Citizens graunted and confirmed
And that from henceforth ye Sheriues shall not be
or molested for ye same by ye Court of ye same
Lib albo f 40 b 1 E 2

Subsidies Talages or Aids

That yf at that be vpstirred vnreasonable myght to ye rasinge of
rated by ye moyetie their wardes vppointed to be assessed by ye
maior and Aldermen or by others to pay any talage or aide
ye Kinge shall not vpstirr but by ye maior and
Comonalte Lib albo fo 37 b 12 h 3

Successors in London

The Liberties of the Cities made to the Citizens and Confirmed
Their Charters Lib Albo f 34 a b & 35 a b

Quarters for the Strewers

The People Citizens of London must answer to the King and satisfie
both the Pleas and also the Amercements of the Strewers do make default
Lib Albo fol 34 a b & 35 a

Suits against the Citizens

None of the Liberties of the City shall implead or occasioned at the
Kings Court nor out of it by Bill except it be for matters where
Court of the King or his Grant Lib Albo fo 35 a & 37 b At the day all our
Citizens doing Injured out and other Liberties of the City do di-
rectly against our Liberties bought confirmed by Parliament

Taxes or Tallages

That Taxes and Tallages for the Reparations of the City by rend
consent remove removed in my be lift up and levied about upon
rents & other things and as well upon the Ministers as upon the
others things Lib Albo fol 38 b & 39 a

Tolle

The Citizens of London and Strangers of Colle and Lastage and
of all other Customs as well by land as by sea within all the
King dominions Lib Albo fo 35 a & 37 b

Tower

That the Constable of the Tower of London for the time being
shall not either by land or by water take or make any prysage of
any victuals or other things without Power of the People of the
same City nor of any others coming or going toward or from
the same City nor by any Manor of the said shall arrest or trans-
gress any Ships Vessels or Boats by coming to the
same City any victuals or such like goods Lib Albo fo a & b

Tower of London

The Constable of the Tower of London shall not take any thing
for the Custody of Weyes in the Thames or Medway Lib
Albo f 35 a & 37 b Tower of London

The Constable of the Tower of London in the default of
the Barons of the Quer be not absent from without and also
the King of such time as the Major ought to be entered must
take the Oath of the Major and of the Citizens without the
Tower gate Lib Albo fol 36 a & 37 b

Wards

That the Citizens from Court they shall not be compelled
to go or send to the Wards out of the City Albo fol 40 a & b

Weights and Ballances

That the Weights and Ballances amongst the Citizens by the Wor-
ship of the City ordained and the Correction of the same done belongeth
to the Chamberlain of the City and that the Assize in the Custo-
dy of approved and sufficient men Export in the same offered be-
ing Person by the Commons Lib Albo f 40 a & 41 b

Wythernam

If any tolls or other customs be taken from any Citizen in any
of the Kings dominions the Mayor of London shall
at London take by Wythernam Libro Albo
35 b & 37 b Wayes found by retayle

That no man shall that it not sold of the Drink shall
sell any Wines by retail within the same City Lib Albo
f 38 & 42 b

Wynes And Victuall

By Chrt and by Parliament it is granted that the lord Maior and Aldermen for the time being shall have the rule and gouernmt of the vintiners viz of all maner of wynes wch shalbe sould within the same citie and of all maner of victuallers as well sellers of fish as of all others dwelling within the same citie and to the same citie bringing any victualls ther to be sould lib Albo f 44 67 R 2 note and remembr how that the vintners of this citie did exhibite a bill to the counsell at Greenwich Termino Pasche Ao 18 Eliz: Regnae affirminge that they were note vnd the gouernmt of the maior and aldermen The wch is learne to be drawne by one Lane an Attorney of the Bild hall



Hereafter done ensue diverse ample and most
Beneficiall Grant granted by K Hen 6 K mgt
E 4 and K Ric 3 but they be not
confirmed by Parliament at the
second note that the Statute of K mgt Hen 6
and K E 4 are all one thynge wch Littleton
declareth

Bearbrewers

The correction of the bearbrewers and of the measures is likewise
granted to the citie lib Albo f 50 b ca 23 Hen 6

Certioraries for recognisance

It is granted that upon a certiorari to be sent for any Indictment of felo
nie trespas extorcion or other offence or for any recognisaunce for
the peace broken that we shall not send the record it self but
only the tenor of the same and that shall suffice Lib Albo f 49 b
23 Hen 6

Commission of the peace

The commission of the peace to aldermen at large shall the citie
hath or to be ingranted lib Albo f 49 b 23 Hen 6

Confirmacion

King Hen 3 an 20 do granted unto the citie of London ample large and
ample confirmacion of all ample liberties franchises cus
tomes and all such like thynges and of all thynges expressed in any
of their charters whatsoever they were Lib. Alb f 58 a

Confirmacon

King Hen 4 by writ of parliament and a special date 7° Octo
bris of all confirmed the liberties aforesaid lib Alb f 47 a

Confirmacon

And all ample the foresaid liberties are most ample confirmed by a
great charter made by K Hen 4 in the first yeare of his reigne but
they are not confirmed by Parliament but by writ and that
to the entent that the comons of the citie should cause to call the
the great charter of London lib Albo f 46 a b & c

Elleccions of officers

That the citizens shall chuse the Sheriffes of all the wardmotes
Clarkes Bailiffes of the Counters for without that shall assent
as well in the countie of Middlesex as within the citie of London
in any graunt thereof savinge or prayinge for the Offices of
London of their right lib Albo f 49 b c 23 Hen 6

Exemption for the Aldermen

It is granted that the exemption of the citie shall not be
put in assise Juries attaintes recognisaunces or inquisitions although
the kinge himself be named nor that they shall not be sworne
the leetes of the citie rolles courts views of tenths &
fifteenthes lib Albi f 54 a b

Fines & Amerciaments

All fines amerciaments forfeitures and penalties
goodes of all offenders inquirable by the commission of the peace
are granted to the citizens of London Lib Alb f 49 a 23 Hen 6 and
are granted to the citie but the pleas are also granted that they be for
in the same plaint the misdes are also granted that they be for
feited before the Justices of the pleas of the warde or before
the other Justices or ministers whatsoever them
they

Forraine Bought & forraine sould

That the forfeitures of forreine bought & forraine sould
Tallowe to the maior and comons without any accompt
to be yeilded Lib Alb f 49 b c the Article is most
largely and beneficiall of all thorowout the book

Bayge

The office of the Bayer of hides is granted unto the citizens of London for ever with all fees profits and emoluments to the same belonging lib Albo: f 6 a 20 H 7

Gates & Posternes

All the gates and posternes of the said citie and the custodie of the same are granted to the citie lib Alb: f 56 et 8 a 1 H 4

Justices of Peace

That the maior, recorder and all the aldermen that have been maiors shalbe Justices of peace in London and that the maior and recorder shalbe of the quorum lib Alb: f 7 b c 23

That the maior for the time being may nowat to the lords of the counsell of England the names of 2 aldermen to be a Justice of peace in turne and the other in like lib albo f f 1 a 23 H 6

Mortmayne

The graunte of licence to the commaltie to purchase lands &c and title to the value of 200 marks by the yeare the statute of mortmaine or any other thing to the contrarie notwithstanding lib Alb: f 56 a b c 18 E 4

Non User et Abuser

Non user and abuser of the liberties by the kinge granted lib Alb: f 50 & 25 h 6

Notanda

All the fortie musters expressed in the first chapt of No 23 h 6 lib Albo f 47 48 49 50 51 et 52 are by a like chapt granted by K E 4 No 20 regni sui f 52 53 54 55 lib Albo

Packer Surveior

The office and gift of the above viz of the Packer and Surveior of all measures weights, of measures of the Garblers of wine and woodwares and the correction of all manner of victualls and all such like office and doth belonge to the Lo: Maior and his posteritie lib Albo f 50 a 23 H

Recordator

That the Recorder shall and may Cretenus vic by open warrant and certifie the customes being answered and certificate shalbe as strong in the law as the verdict of 12 men lib Alb: 49 a 23 h 6

Recognisaunce

The forfeiture of recognisaunce bredes of the peace or good abearinge to all such granted to the citie lib Albo f 19 b 33 h 6

Seisers of the tibties

Item that king R 2 in the 20th year of his reigne did by statute of 12 Statute made No 28 E 3 ca 10 The Estaple in king R dayes was called Flagellu similitudinis London the Estaple shalbe Chester Southampton at large by the statute The kinge found verie easily a quarrell against the citie and disanulled by commission all the liberties of the citie for the fault was for that the maior and aldermen did not correct nor punish and with all But after made 16 et 20 the same kinge restored the liberties againe to the citie lib Albo f 45 a b c

Searche

The great all sewers Surveyes grauntes Corrections and puniron of all such wrongs by the citie as well de nig as strangers in the Kingdome with workmens notorious impositions and all and singuler the offences challenges dont not only by custome but also by statute longe to the maior of London for the time being lib Albo f 2 ba 2 H 7 the matter especially is most excellently set downe in the booke of king H 7 that graunted for ever the same and sworde that neither the king nor his heires nor any other shall intermeddle the maior of London in the due exercising of the premisses for the better order well looke unto &c

Inquire of what sorte all and singuler these Ehres are of to whom the kinge hath granted to be searchers not onlye over their owne companies but allso after others as the Girdlers do attempt to searche the Haberdashers and Clothworkers, the black smiths do attempt to searche the Ironmungers and such others &c

Southwork

A large Ehre is granted for the libties of southwarke and for the correccion of offences there and a vew of frank pledge with arrests and to bringe the offendors to newgate and to hand as ample libties in Southwark as the king hath ther l Albo f 51 b ed e 23 h 6

Tolle

The officers of the gatheringe of the toll and of the customes in Cheape, Billingsgate and Smithfeeld is granted to the Citie lib Alb: f 46 b 1 h 4

Treasure Trove

Treasure trove waiste and Straw and goods of fellons and forstallers of victualls and Regrators both in London and upon the Thames are granted to the citie f 49 A 23 h Albo

Tronage

Tronage viz waighinge of lead wax pepe allam madder and of such like mr chandise be granted to the citie fo 46 b lib Albo

Wast grounds

All the wast grounds or comon grounds Purprestures and appoumts and the rents reserved of the same are granted to the Citie as well in land as in thames lib Alb: f 49 b 23 h 6

Wooles Leaden Hall

The tronage and waighinge of wooles shalbe at the leaden hall which was wont to be at westm lib f 55 a A° 3 h 4

The severall names of all the courts
whin this realme of Englaud in the
which causes and controversies of
this realme are adjudged and ended

Cur Parliament Angliae que est a et ω
Cur de Scrio Dni Regis
Cur Senescalcie Angliae
Cur Constabular Angl
Cur Cancellar Angl
Cur De Banco Regis
Cur De Communi Banco
Cur de Camera Scij
Cur Wardorum et Libacionum
Cur de libellis supplicum
Cur presidentis et consilij Borius
Cur presidentis et consilij in walia
Cur de Justic de Itud in walia
Cur Camere Stellate
Cur de audiendis et determinandis
Cur de Toile baston
Cur Canc ducatus Lanc
Cur Canc Comitatus Palantini Lanc
Cur Justic Dni regis Lanc
Cur Cauldarij Scrij Cestr
Cur Canc Epe Dunelmensis
Cur attinctorum et communi plito Dunelm
Cur Epe Eliensis infra insula suam
Cur de les cuiqz portes
Cur de Hustings London
Cur majoris London Thamesia
Cur orphanorum London
Cur vic London
Cur de wardemotis
Cur mercatorum mustome
Cur turris London et castr de windsor et dad
Cur de Sewers
Cur de cignis viz de Swanpinge
Cur de record in villis
Cur pedis pulverisati
Cur Permon infra regnum
Cur Justic forest
Cur de Swainmota
Cur Justic Itinerant
Cur de quo warranto
Cur assisarum
Cur de Goal deliber
Cur de Sessione pacis
Cur mariscalsi hospic Dni Regis
Cur Clici mercati
Cur Escheatis
Cur Coronatis

Cur admiralitatis
Cur d'Oleron
Cur trewgarum
Cur convocationis clerici
Cur visitatorum regis
Cur Xpianitatis
Cur Cancellariorum universitat Cant et Oxon
Cur Stanneria et Cornubia
Cur Comitat
Cur de Turno vic
Cur Hundred
Cur de Franckplegge
Cur honoris
Cur de dominico
Cur Baronis
Cur Sanctum Westm et S martini magni in Londo
Cur maioris Stap Westm
Cur S petri Eborum
Cur foreste de knaresborough vocat le dog court
Cur de Vale in essex tent sine lege
Democratia de Hollifax

BLANK
PAGE(S)

The Title of Dilents
La Title de Dilents.

Lou terra discendra al heire de
part la mere, et de part le pier.

Lou le fits purchase terre en fee simple et devie sans issue, le heire de part la
pier inheritera, mes sil ni ad ascun heire de part son pere, donqz le terre dis=
cende a les heires del part sa mere. mes si les fits ad le terre p discent de sa
mere, sil devi sans issue, et sans heire del part sa mere; heire de son pere nunqz
avera le terre, mes pluistost le seignior pz escheat. issint sil ad le terre pz dis=
cent de son pier et morust sans issue et sans heire de part son pier. Bu Little
39 Ass. pl. 7 accord. chap. 4. 49. e 3. 12. 39 e 3. 30. Br: discent 15. et 12 e 4. 14 et la p Catesby si vn purchase
terre et devy sans issue, et le heire de part son pere enter, issint qz est at=
tache en le collaterall sancke, coment q il devy sans issue, et nest ascun
auter heire de part le pier, vncore le heire de part la mere nunqz a=
vera le terre; car ore ne resortera al auter sancke quod fuit concessum.

vn esteant eins pz discent come heire a sa mere dun mannor, done 20 a=
acres pcell de mesme le mannor devat le sta al vn a tener de luy et
ses heires p 4s rent et devy sans issue, cest seigniory vaera al heires de
part la mere a qz le mannor discende et nemy al heire de part son
pere, car heire de part le mere serra vouche si le feoffm: soit implede
et avera escheate, sil devy sans heire. 5. e 2. fitz. Avowry 207. et 22 h. 6. 50 per
curiam. car les 20 acres esteant parcel del mannor al tempts del feofmt.
les services reserves serra parcell del mannor, et issint le terra venus
de luy come de son mannor en repleg.

vn ad terre p discent de sa mere et done eux en tayle reservant rent
a luy et a ses heires; et devy sans issue; le reversion discendra al heires
del part sa mere, mes le heire de part sa pere avera le rent p Newton
qd fuit negatum 7. H 6. 4: et Br: ti: discent 11 dicit, qd plurs sont ira al heire
de part la mere. vn seisi del terre p discent de sa mere fist feoffmt
sur condicion et devy sans issue, si le condition soit enfreint, lentrie
est done al heire de part le pere, mes quant il ad enter; heire de
part le mere luy oustera, issint si recovery vst este ceo p erroneus pro=
ces vers le feofor, et ad revers et heire de part le mere entra 9 H 7
24 p curiam.

Si home fuit feoff. de terre discend de sa mere en trust et devy sans
issue, heirs de part le mere avera subpena. 5 e 4 7.

A q terres de fee simple discend
p la common ley.

Home purchase terre et devy sans issue, chescun q est son prochin cosin collateral de lentier sanck avera la terre p discent come heire a luy, de quel plus long degree q il soit. de luy Litt. 2.

Inheritance poit l'realme descender, mes nemy ascender Litt. 3.

Jon mulier frere purchase terre en fee et devy sans issue, leigne frere avera le terre p discent, et nemy le puisne issint si le puisne purchase terre ce leigne avera, pur ceo q est plus digne de sanck. Litt. 5.

Si home ad issue deux fitz p divers ventres. et leigne purchase et devy sans issue; le puisne navera la terre, pur ceo q est de demy sanck a luy. Litt. 6.

Home devy eyant issue fils sa feme privement enseint ove fits, le fils devy seisi, le fits ne, il entra sur heire sa soer, mes navera account, mes nul autre remedy pur ce mesne profitts pur ceo q son entry fuit congeable, tangil fuit ne. et si leglise void et la soer ou son heire p'sent q est institute et induct devant son nestre, il navera advantage de cest avoidance, et vncore p cest presentment il ne serra adiudge lors del possession q. H. 6. 25 p. Babinton. issint si vn devy sans issue sa feme privement enseint d p'g vn collateral cosin enter come heire 41. E. 3. 11.

Home ad issue fits et fils, fits purchase et devy sans issue le fils entr' cõe heire, apres le piere ad auter fits, il oustera sa soer enclaime come heire immediate a son frere 19. H. 6. 61. p' Fortescue et Bock. et Stud. lib. 1. fo. 13

Alien ad issue fits est fait denizen, purchase terre ad issue auter fits, et devy le puisne fits inheritera; Doctor et Student. li. 1. 13.

Home devy seisi de terre et sa feme groisment enseint ove fils, le feme espouse auter home et puis fils est ne, il serra adiudge fils de i baron, mesq si il fuit forsq privement enseint al temps del mort sa primer baron et serra adiudge fils del 2 baron et luy inheritera p termes del ley 30 et Bracy Justice dit, q estieva quel voil pur son piere. 21. E. 2. 39.

Si feme J. S. eloyne ove adowterer, et ad issue, si J. S. soit infra 4 maria lisne est heire J. S. car p q le feme est enseint ne poit estre luy, et pur ceo serra intend p J. S. 4. H. 6. 3. 41. E. 3. 11. 18. E. 4. 29. 11. H. 4. 14. et 13 fitz: exr. 4 25

Si vn mary feme groisement enseint, et el est deliver maintenant, apres lespousels, vncore cest cuidlire et inheritera a son pere, mes si il fuit ne devant lespousels, coment apres son pere et sa mere furent espouse, vncore est bastard en nostre ley et non heritera. et vncore est nuliter en le spirituall ley. 19 E. 4. 30. 2 E. 2 fitz: bastard 22. 44. E. 3. 12 contra

Si home mary sa cosin deins les degrees del mariage et ils ont issue, et apres sont devorces en lour vies, p ce lespousels sont avoid et lisne est bastard. E contra si eux devy devant q sont devorce; cas espousells sont determine p mort devant, et nemy p devorce. 24. H. 8. B. 48. p' comune domin Parliamenti. et 19. E. 4. 30. accord. et 11. H. 4. 76.

Si home q est mary; espouse auter feme et ad issue p luy cest bastard nisnt obstant, q la primer feme apres devy, car les espousells furent void. 19 E. 4. 30. et 42. E. 3. 11.

Si feme q est mary al J. S. et ad issue fils p luy apres en vr. J. S. espouse J. D. et ad issue fils p J. D. cest fils serra fits et heire al J. S. for vche so Cattell ny cow y calfe is mine mes si J. S. fuit oustre le mere al temps del 2 espousells et apres lisne est ne fits ble bastard 7. H. 4. 9.

Devorce causa consanguinitatis in parentela ne fra lisne bastard p opinionem curie 29. E. 1. fitz. Bastard 21. 16. E. 4. 30 contra

vn ad issue 2 fils, leigne ale oustre la mere, la ancestor morust seisi, le puisne fits port assise de mort dancestor, et recovera et vncor fuit plede q il ad eigne frere en by, et trove accord 13 fitz: Mordt: E. 1. fitz: ass: de mordancestor 47.

vn mort assise de mordancestor 73 de mort son frere vers vn q abat et il plede q son frere ad vn fils 99 q transgressavit 18 annis transactis, et vncor le plaintife recovera, salvo inre p. fi. si rediverit. 12 H. 3

Lou home ad issue bastard p vn feme et puis espousa mesme la feme: et puis ad issue p luy vnefits ou vn fits mulier, et puis le pere morust, si tiel bastard enter a enclaimant come heire a son pere et occupia la terre tant sanz vy sans interreuption et morust seisi, et la terre discend a son issue, et il enter et la mulier est sans remedie, car il ne puit enter nec aver ascun action pur recoverer a terre. pur ceo q est vn ancient ley en tiel case vse Litt. 399. 400. 31 Ass: 14. et 22. mes q Bro. discent 26. Si le mulier ou son heire soit deins age al temps del morant seisi del bastard, la le mulier puit enter clerement mes vide 33. E3. fitzh. Ji. verdit 44. contra al Brooke. 13. E. 1. fitz: bastard 20. 10. H. 3. et fitz: wast 141

Bastard eigne enter et fist feoffm, et devy, et le mulier port bre de Cosinage vers le feoffee, gz pleda le feoffm, et le pl fuit resceive de bastard disent pur ceo q il ne morust seisi. 6. E. 2. fitzh: Bastard 24.

Bastard eigne enter puis le mort A fist done en taile reservant rent, et le mulier recover vers le done en Assise de mortdancestor, et en formedon port p issue del done. le tenant pled cest recovery, et fuit resceive de bastard le donor pur ceo gz le Seignior et le reverter fuit defeat p le recovery en le vy del bastard. 6. E. 3. 54. q si le bastard vst morust seisi del seign: et reverter, sil ferra resceive a bastarder luy et semblable remy. la p Ward.

Bastard eigne enter en terre come heire, et le Roy Ed: fist seiser ceux heires pur ceo q le bastard fuit de le grand Tho: Count de L. et le bastard devy, ses terres en as maines le roy. son issue fuist al Roy, et p ceo q trove fuit p commission q et q son pere ad viens fait, p q ses terres serra seisies, ils fuerent liver a luy p trove le roy. et le mulier enter sur luy; et il port assise et cest matter esteant trove le issue del bastard recover. p ceo q le seisin del roy fuit le seisin del bastard et en son droit. issint le bastarde morust seisi, de q seisin son fils avera mortdancestor, ou dirra clamsit extre mains p Basset 12. E. 3. 16.

Bastard eigne enter et continua possession p 4 ans et fist feoff. le feoffee devy seisi sans interruption le mulier esteant deins age al temps del discent, enter sur issue del feoffee qz luy reout, et le mulier recover en assise, et la videtur pur son nonage 26. Ass: pl. 2. et Br: discent 29. semble q puissoit aver enter si le bastard mesme vst devy seisi; il esteant deins age; et il semble le case supra est hors del maxime et pur ceo ne barrera le mulier.

Tenant en taile rem en ad en tayle, tent en tayle devy sans issue, son bastard entor et devy seisi: ad devy. son issue port seire facias, et fuit bien resceive de luy bastarde nient obstant le continuance, p ceo q fuit en temps son pere et il ne serra prejudica p son pl p le stat. de donis condici. 22. Ass. fitzh: bastard 35.

Tenant en tayle devy ayant issue bastard eigne et morust et le bastard enter et devy seisi: et son issue eins p discent. le mulier devy sans heire, cesty en rem. avera bastard nest barre mes vers luy et ses heires, et videtur q tiel discent del issue le mulier, sil vst devy et p le stat de donis condicionalibus p Br. en Abridg. 39. et E. 3. discent 26. et fitz: Bastard 15.

Si bastard eigne enter et devy seisi sans issue, le terre nest escaetera, et pur ceo videtur q le cest discent al issue q barre le mulier et remy le mort seisi Br: eschi: 34. et Abridg: dass: fol: 26. mes la si bastard ad issue et devy sans issue le terre escheat. vide 2. E. 2. fitz: bastardy 20. contra p Tom Twe il dit q si bastard eigne purchase terre et discend a son issue q devy sans issue ne resorta al aseun collateral heire, come al frere le bastard. mes entant q le bastard enter apres le mort son pere come heire a luy, et devy seisi sans estre rechaine en son vy, la terre resortera ass. els bien al collateral heire; car le eigne ne viendra mes adire, q il fuit bastard et issint fuit adiudge 13. E. 1. fitz: bast. 27. VN seisi en fee fait done en tayle reservant vn mayle, et devy ayant issue bastard eigne et mulier puisne, le bastard enter en autres terres, et a tenant en tayle attourne a luy avec de la mayle, et il morust seisi de Cauteres a

Terres et auxy de la mayle, apres q mort son fits et heire enter en le terre et tenant en tayle attourne a luy auxi de la mayle et tenant en tayle devy sans issue le fits del bastard enter en la terre come en sa revert; et le mulier luy ouste et il reenter, le mulier port Assise et priest riens p son bre, car le seisin del mayle trait a luy droit del revertion, et ceo discend al issue bastard, le mulier sans remidy 14. e. 2. fitz. bastard 26. et uncore vide q lou un assise lesse terre al feme pur son vy, et ad issue p luy, et apres espouse luy et ad auter issue, et devy et le feme tient ens, et le bastard fits devy, et le feme devy; lissue del bastard navera le terre mes nota q la nul rent fuit reserve sur le leas pur vy 2. e. 3. 16.
Si le bastard enter puis le mort son pere et le mulier luy ouste et le bastard enter et diseisist luy et devy seisi, et son issue enter, uncor la le mulier avera bre dentre sur disseisin Little: 401.
Un devy ayant issue bastard eigne et mulier puisne files, ambideux entront et font purparty, le bastard prist baron ils ont issue et devy, le baron lient eins p le curtesie; le mulier luy ousta, et il recover en assise, car cest entry fait purparty, et nimirant seisi fist le bastard heire. 21. e. 3. 34. Br: entre cong. 31. et issint si ils enter et occupy come heires et le bastard devy, son issue avera le terre. 17. e. 3. 54. fitzh: Bastard 32. et 2. e. 2 la 19. mes 30 Ass: 51. p Kinves. Si bastarde et mulier enter puis le mort le ancestor, la possession serra adiudge tout al mulier: mes vide 12. H 3. Tit: Bastard 30. 2 soers port mort dancestor et le tenant non venit ideo capiatur assise q dit q lun soer fuit ne devant espousells, et un Judge q ils recover, salvo iure J pur ceo q fuit deins age.
Bastard eigne enter apres le mort son pere, le mulier fait continuall claime, le bastard ad issue et morust seisi, uncore le mulier poit enter sur le issue. 14. H. 4. 9. 10. 1.

Discents q tollunt entries et econtra.

En tiels discents, q tollunt entries, il covient q home morust seisi en son demesne come de fe, ou en son demesne come de fe tayle, car un morant seisi pur terme de vy, ou pur terme dauter vy, ne vnq tollent entre. Litt: 387

En tiels discents q tollent entries, il covient q celuy q morust seisi ad fee et franketenement ou fee tayle et franketenemt al temps de son morant, ou autrement tiel discent ne tolle entri, car discent de vn revertion ou remd. ne vnq tolle entry. Litt. 388.

Vn seisi de terre est p auter disseisi, et le disseisor ad issue et morust de tiel estate seisi ore les terres discend al issue p course del ley. et pur ceo lentry le disseisi tolle, et il misi al bre dentre sur disseisin. Litt: 385. et adiudge issint 43. e. 3. fitz: entry conge. 32.

Come est del de discents q discendont al issue de ceux q morant seisie issint est, lou ils nont ascun issue, mes les terres discent, al frere, soer, uncle, ou auter cosin &c Litt: 389.

Tenant pur terme de vy, est disseisi p celuy en revertion q devy seisi, lentry le tenant pur vy est tolle. 9. H. 7. 25 p touts les Justices. et 3. e. 3. fitz: entre cong. 58.

Disseiseresse prent baron ad issue et devy, le baron tient eins p le Curtesie, et apres devy, lissue enter, le disseisi poet enter sur luy p Littleton pur ceo q lissue ne vient a les tenements immediate p le mort sa mere eins p le mort son pere 394. Contra 9. H. 7. 24. p tout le court.

Si ieo sue disseisi et le disseisor ad issue et enter en religion, p force, p force de q les tenements discendront a son issue, uncore ieo poy bien enter, pur ceo q tiel discent vient al issue, p fait le pier, s. pur ceo q il enter en religion, et le discent ne vient a luy pur fait de dieu. s. p son mort. Litt: 410.

Vn seisi de terre en fee p occupation en temps de guerre, et morust seisi en temps de guerre, et terre discende a son heire, ne ouster ascun home de son entre. Little: 412.

Vn seisi de terre ad issue 2 fitts, et morust seisi, le puisne fitts enter et morust seisi et son issue eins p discent, le fits eigne ou son heire poit enter; nient contristeant le discent, car le ley intend q il enter enclamant come heire, et pur ceo q leigne fits clama p mesme le title il poit enter lissue q est eins p discent, mes si en cest case leigne fitts vst enter apres le mort son pere, et est seisi &c. et puis le puisne frere luy disseisist et devy seisi &c la leigne frere ne puit enter. Littl: 396. 397. et la le case est agree auxy 40. e. 3. 24.

Bastard eigne et mulier puisne, le pere devy, le bastard enter clamant come heire a son pere, et occupia le terre tout sa vy sans ascun entry fait sur luy p le mulier, et ad issue, et morust seisi de tiel estate en fee, et la terre discendist a son issue, et son issue enter, le mulier est sans remedy car ne poet enter, nec aver action, car est vn ancient ley en tiel case vse. Litt: 399.

Vn seisi en fee devy eyant issue file sa feme privement enseint ove fitts file enter, et devy seisi, quant la fits est ne, il entra sur le issue q est eins p discent, p Babington, mes nad remidy pur le mesme proffitts 9 H. 6. 25.

6. e. 4. 11. accord 16. H. 7. 8. 6. et 7 H. 7. 15.

Vn recover p iudgmt et le tenat devy seisi, devant execution, uncor lentry le recoveror est loyall sur son heire. mes si execution fuit ewe, et apres le pier enter et devy seisi, la son entry est tolle. 5 H. 7. 31 p fisher pur ceo q le iudgmt fuit vnfoits execute. et 33 e. 3. fitz: Title 3. et 4 agree et la si vn estrange enter pendant le pscipe, et devy seisi, et recovery est en, lentry

le recoverer est tolle; et s. H 7. 2 p. Farfax et Kebl, si iudgment soit donez
vers vn en pleine, et son puisne fits ou bastard enter apres son mort et devy
seisi l'enter le recoverer est loyall, pur ceo q. le bastard ou puisne fitts
fuit eins p. tenca come heire, mes alij negaverunt. pur ceo q. le bastarde
ou puisne fitts fuit disseisor p. son enter.
vn levy fine et devy devant execution, uncore le conisee enter sur heire le
Conisor. 12. H 4. 16. p. Thirning. et 41. E. 3. 14 p. Finch dit. et il dit si le conisor suffer
recovery ou fait Feoffm.t effect q. l'enter le conisee soit tolle, le fine est void, et
uncor recoveror poit enter sur l'issue la vie del tenant vers q. recovery
deins Cam p. Stevenings 2 H 4. 17. mes en le 1 case si le fine soit exe-
cute et apres le conisor enter et devy seisi; l'entry le conisee
est tolle. 33 E 3. fitz. Tittle 4.
vn recoveror ad execution et devy sans heire eins p. disent, le
recovery apres revers, enter est loyall sur le heire, car il est a
party al reversall. 9. H. 6. 49.
Le disseisor est disseise et devy, son heire entra sur le disseisor, il
est eins p. disent, et le disseisi nec poit enter, nient p. lui, q. si
le disseisor vst morust seisi. 9. H 4. 5. p. Gtull.
Terre est done al vn p. act de Parliament, vn enter et devy
seisi, uncor le donee poit enter sur cest disent. 16 H 7. 16.

Quex ne serra ly p. disent
et Contra.

Si infant ad cause denter sur vn q. est seisi q. et il devy seisi et les tenemts
disend a son issue, durant le temps q. l'enfant est deins age; l'entry l'enfant ne
serra tolle, car nul laches serra adiudge en vn infant deins age en tiel case
Litt. 402. et 32. H. 6. 27. mes sil a son plein age suffer vn disent est ly la.
Si baron et feme come en droit la feme ont title et droit denter en
terre, et tiel tent morust seisi, l'entry le baron est toll. mes sil devy, la feme bien
poit enter; Litt. 403. p. ceo laches le baron ne tournera le feme ne ses heires
al p. rendre. 2. E. 4. 23. 9. H 7. 24.
Si home soit de non sane memory, et ad cause denter en terre, et disend est
ewe durant le temps q. il fuit non sane memory. il ne entra sur cest disent
p. ceo q. ne serra excesive a disable luy mesne. mes apres son mort le heire
poit enter. Litt. 405.
Lou home est en prison, et est disseise, et le disseisor morust seisi durant le temps
q. le disseisi est en prison, ceo ne noyera luy mes q. il poit enter Litt. 436.
Lou home esteant hors de Realme en service le roy, ou coment ne soit en
service le Roy, soit disseisi et disent ewe, uncore poit enter Litt. 439. 440.
Si vn enter en terres del Monastery en temps de vacation, et ent morust
seisi, et terre disend a son heire, abbe est elect apres; semble q. il entra
sur l'issue eins p. disent, car le covent ne puit faire continuall claime;
et si n'entra, serra mise al bare de droit q. est trop dure Litt 443.
Si ceo lesse pur terme dans vn disseisi voy et ouste le termor et morust
seisi; et les tenements discendont a son heires, ceo ne purroy enter; et uncore
mon lesse q. ans poit enter, pur ceo q. il p. son entry ne ouste le heire
del franktenement. Litt. 411.
Ceo enfeoffe vn sur condicion, il morust seisi, et le heire eins p. disent
uncore si le condicion fuit enfraint en vy feoffe ou apres son mort,
ico entra, pur ceo q. la tenancy fuit charge ove le condicion, ou grevo mains
vient Litt. 391. et Newton accord. 21. H. 6. 17. mes p. luy si tenant pur vy fait
feoffm.t et la feoffe morust seisi, l'entry l'issue est tolle (et issint dit Litt. 401)

Car en le darreine case ieo pay aver action, mes en le primer nay ascun remedy forsque entry.

Un seisi et alien en Mortmaine, la liene est disseise, le disseisor devy seisi et le seignior poit enter deins ans, car il ad tantum un title de entry. econtra lou un ad droit dentre, et poit aver action. 1. e 6. Br: 371. issint la si un devise q ses executors vend. et devy, le heire enter, est disseise, discent ewe; uncore lexecutor poit enter et vender.

Un devise q ses executors vend sa terre et devy, son heire avera le terre p discent, mes uncore le executor poit ouste luy ou son heire q est eins p discent: et vend. mes sil devise le terre a lexecutors a vender issint q le tenement passe al eux, si le heire le devisor enter et devy seisi, lexecutor nentra p Paston. 7. H. 6. 24.

Feoffe sur condicion est disseise, discent ewe, lentry feoffe tolle p le discent, mes si le condition soit enfreint le i feoffor poit enter nient obstant le discent. Litt. 392.

Un disseisor enfeoffe son pere, q morust seisi p q les tenements discend al disseisor come fits et heire le disseise poit bien enter, pur ceo q ~~geneant~~ quant al disseisi, le disseisor serra adiudge eins forsque come disseisor nient obstant le discent. quia particeps criminis. Litt: 395. 33. H 6. 5. p Moyle. et 5. H 7. 6. p Keble. 19 e 4. 25.

mes semble q est eins p discent quant a touts auters. et issint est le lieur de 11. e. 4. 12 p touts les Justices.

Un devise terre al J S. et ses heires, et devy, un estranger enter et devy seisi, lentre de J S. est tolle p Anderson Cheife Justice, et differ del case. 1. e 6. Lou un devise q ses executors vend p mes Periam et Walmsly contra. entant q le devise nad ascun action de recover le terre; Sr Antony Dennis Case.

Lou discent iect durant nonage, imprisonmt, coverture, absence et lyera.

Feme sole de plein age est disseisi, prist baron, disseisor devy seisi et son heire et le baron devy, la feme ne poit enter: car fuit sa folly de prender tiel baron. 9 H 7. 24. p omnes institiarios. Contra sil ust este deins age al temps del prisel del baron. la.

Si un soit disseisi et ale ultra mare, ou soit imprison et discent ewest durant son imprisonmt ou travell; il nentra p omnes Just: 9. H. 7. 24. contra sil fuit deins age tempore disseisue, et auxy ale ultra mare ou soit imprison durant son nonage la. et Litt. agre ove 9. H 7. en son chapter continu all claime. Sect. 4.

Un seisi de terre ad issue bastard eigne et mulier puisne et devy le bastard enter et continue possession, et devy seisi et discent al issue le mulier esteant a deins age. uncore ne poit enter. 33. e 3. Fitz: verdit 40. mes Br: discent 26. pense clerem q lentry le mulier est congeable p reason de son nonage. quere.

Tenant en fee devy eyant issue file, sa feme privement enseint, et le file est disseisi, discent ewe, le fils ne, il ne entra sur cest discent car ne fuit in esse al temps. B. discent. 40.

Tenant en tayle discontinue, disseisy le discont: et le disconti: devy son heire deins age; tenant en tayle devy seisi son heire eins p discent durant le nonage le heire del discont: uncore il ne entra sur cest discent, pur ceo q le heire en tayle est remitt. mes si le fils ust este coadiutor al disseisin donque il entroit sur luy. car ~~sil~~ il serroit eins come disseisor vers le

disseisi, coment q̄ serra eins vers touts autres come tenant en tayle, et dereigners le iour garranty p̄ touts Justices. 11. E 4. 12.

Baron et feme alien al enfant q̄ eux reenfeoffe deins age, baron devy, la feme est en son remitter, et contra lenfaint tolle p̄ Littleton 11. E 4. 12.

Entre Congeable sur vn q̄ vient eins apres disent. et Contra.

Disseisor devy seisi et heire endowa sa meve le disseisi poit enter sur luy apres q̄ el ad enter et ad la possession de ceo, car el serra adiudge eins immediate p̄ son baron et devy p̄ le heire et issint grant a le franktenem^t de mesne le part, le disent est defeat: mes vncore le disseisi ne poit enter sur les autres deux parts q̄ le heire ad. Litt. 393.

Enfaint disseisi mey et enfeoffe estrang q̄ devy seisi, le disseisi ne poit enter, mes si lenfaint enter sur le heire p̄ reason de son nonage, le disseisi entra sur luy; car le disent est avoid et adnul p̄ contra lenfaint. Litt. 404.

Disseisor enfeoffe vn sur condition, q̄ devy seisi, le disseisi ne poit enter sur le heire, mes si le disseisor enter p̄ la condition enfeeint le disseisi entra sur luy. pur ceo q̄ le disent fuit defeat p̄ contra le disseisor Litt. 409.

Tenant en tayle est disseisi le disseisor devy seisy, son heire enter et enfeoffe estrange, le tenant en tayle ne poit enter sur luy, pur ceo q̄ il ad la estate del heire sur q̄ il ne purroit aver enter. 22. H 6. 41. p̄ curiam, mes si disseisor enfeoffe vn a q̄ devy seisi, et le heire enter, et enfeoff le disseisor mesne: le disseisi entra sur luy, car il serra aiudge eins come disseisor q̄ al disseisi, coment serra deems eins p̄ feoffm^t vers touts autres. 9 H 7. 6. vncore vide q̄ si disseisor enfeoffe son ayel disseisor, le disseisi enter et le disseisor recover p̄ assise fit. 13. 23 Title 6. et Br. entrie congeable 127. car le disseisor nad le fee simple dont il fuit disseisor, mes est purchasor del franktenement pur vy, et le disent remaine nient pur ceo. 1. disseisor fuit dous en tayle, remd en fee al estrange. tenant en tayle devy. et a son heire eins p̄ disent. et devy sans issue issint q̄ le terre vient a cesty en remaindre. le disseisi poit enter sur luy pur ceo q̄ il nest eins del estate p̄ q̄ son entry fuit tolle. Car le tayle est determine. Mes si le heire del disseisor estrant seisi apres la mort son pere devy sans heire, et le seignior enter come en son escheate, le disseisi ne poit enter sur luy. Car il est eins de mesne lestate q̄ le disseisor avoit. 9. H 7. 24. p̄ curiam.

Possessio fratris de feodo simplici facit sororem esse heredem.

Ou home est seisi en fee et ad issue fits et fille p̄ vn ventre, et fits p̄ autre ventre, et morust, et leigne enter et morust seisi sans issue, la fille avera les terres et nemy les 2 fits de demy sancke, mes si leigne fits morast devant ascun entry fait p̄ luy. donq̄ le puisne fits avera la terre come heire a son pere; et la soer havera come heire a son frere, quia possessio fratris de feodo simplici facit sororem esse hæredem. Litt. Sect. 9. mes si terre soit done al vn et hæredibus de corpore suo legitimè procreatis; q̄ ad issue fits et fille p̄ vn ventre et fille p̄ autre; et devy, et leigne fits enter et devy sans issue, le 2 fits avera la terre come heire de corps son pere p̄ fourmdon. 37 Ass. 25. et Br. disent 31.

Vn seisi en fe lessa pur vy, et devy ayant issue 2 fits p severall venters leigne fits ~~enter~~ devy devant le rent iour, et le revertion discend a son Cosin et heire q resceive le rent. Tenant p vy devy, et le Cosin leigne fits enter, et le puisne fits enter come heire son pere, et esteant oust et port assise et recover 35 Ass. 2. q si leigne fits vst receive le rent et issint oust devy seisi del rent et revertion si le puisne fits apres avera come heire a son pere. et 5. E 4. 7 agree ove le lieur dassises; mes la si le pere vst fait forsq leas pur ans, coment q leigne fits devy devant q lans expire, vncore la discendra a son prochin Cosin, et le fits de demy sancke navera et vide fit. entre congeable 7. en fine dabridg de case de 2. H. 6. q en cest case si tenant pur vy surrender al eigne fits, le terre nunqz alera al demy sancke, aliter p luy sil morust en vy tenant p vy, nul surrender fait. et vide 7. H 5. 3 q coment q rent fuit reserve sur leas pur vy, et leigne fits vst happe seisin del rent, q vncore le puisne fits de demy sancke avera le terre p Hals et Ludington. vn tenant en fee eyant issue file p vn feme, et auter feme enseint ove fits devy; seign: seisi le terre pur nouadge del file, et endow sa mere, fits est ne, le sign: seisi luy come prochin heire, q apres morust sans issue. sa soer de demy sancke enter, et le prochin heire al fits recover en Assise. mes lopinion del court fuit, q le dower le feme fuit revertible al soer pur ceo q le fits nunqz fuit seisi de ceo 8 Ass. 6.

Tenant en fe devy eyant 2 fits p severall venters, leigne fits enter et endow sa mere del 3 part a tener de luy p 7 et fealty, et morust seisi de ceux deniers et del revertion, p q le revertion discend a son fits et il seisi auxy del deniers et devy sans issue et tenant en dower devy et le puisne fits enter come en sa revertion et vn come Cosin et heire leigne fils luy ousta, et il reousta luy et le Cosin leigne fils port assise. et vide bien debate, q avera le revertion, mes adiournatur et nul resolution 7. H 5. 3.

vn seisi dadvowson en grosse eyant issue fils et file p vn venter et fils p auter, et devy, leigne fils devy devant p sentm, le puisne fils lavera ladvowson, et nemy le file. 3. H 7. 5 p les Justic:

Home devy eyant issue 2 files p divers ventres; vn enter come abator et vn de files esteant deins age releas tout son droit et devy sans issue lauter recover tout en Mortdancestor. aliter vst est si le file vst enter et enfeoff vn, ou si il vst este de plein age al temps del releas. 34. Ass. 10. et B. discent 27.

Terre fuit done al fem pur vy, rem a son fits en tayle, le rem al droit heires de fem. fi. morust, leigne fits enter en son rem. et devy sans issue de son corps, et vn enter come prochein heire al eigne fils, et vn T. fits f et frere tenant en tayle p autes venter luy ousta et ainge qz son entry congea car le rem en fee ne puit vest mes apres q le rem en tayle fuit expire 40 E 3. 9. 39. E 2. fitz: discent 5. semble case 37. Ass. 4. et 24 E 3. 13. et 30. 42 E 3 10 p Kidon.

Le Roy seisi de terre pcell del crowne et dauters p purchase ou de son douchy, devy eyant fils et file p vn venter, et fils p auter, leigne fils enter en tout et devy sans issue, le file avera le purchase

Terres, et le fils de demy venter le corone terres pur Moyle 33 H 6.34.
Un devise q son executor vendera sa terra pur vy, et devy eyant issue fits et file p un venter, et fits p auter, leigne fits enter, lexecutor vend al J. S. pur vy, leigne fits morust en vy J. S. le puisne fits avera le terre, car le possession del heire defeat p le sayle del executor, car J. S. est eyens p le devise qz fuit eigne al possession del heire, come lou feme est endowe 5 H 5. Adiudge 20 Eliz: devant sign. wray ch. Justice al Assises come mr Borne dit al un moote en le Temple Hall.

A q terre ou auter choses eschetera
et queux choses poient eschete.

De haut treason le roy avera aschete, de quocunqz le party attaint tenuerit, tamen de petit treason le Seignior avera 22 Ass. 49. et patet p le stat. de 25 e 3. cap 2.
Lou home fuit attaint de heresie et mit al lay maines deste arse, et fuit execute, le Seign: avera leschete, nisi terre tient fuit de ordinario, et donqz le roy avera ceo p le stat: de 2 H 5. Br: esch. 29.
Roy avera bre escheate pur terres en London, car tenus de luy; issint de terres en auters cities et borouges q sont tenus de luy en fee farme fitz: en bre Esche. omnes eschete civitatum mero iure pertinet ad dominum regem de quibuscunqz feodis tente sunt. 8 e 2. fitz: esch: 12.
Si Abbe de monistary de touts les moignes deviont, le seignior de q ils tiendroit lour terre poit enter p fearfar Litt: et Choke. Danby contra nient plus q si un done terre al person et ses successors et le person devy, car poit estre auter Abbe fait at novel moignes sibien come novel successor al person, et p fearfar le Seign: avera le terre p voy eschete, mes choke dit q navera p escheate, mes pur ceo q le feoffmt est determine, entant q le succession faile; come si un done terre al vn et ses heires cy long come J S ad issue de son corps, sil devy sans issue seignior avera terre, mes nemy p escheate, mes pur ceo q le feoffmt est determine. 7 e 4. 12.
Si lesglise soit dissolve le founder avera le terre, mes foundership ne poit este grant a nully, nec escheter, nec rent charge ou comon certaine et huiusmodi, car ne sont tenus dascuns. mes rent et comon poient poient estre forfeit p felony ou treason, mes foundership ne poit, car est chose annexe al sancke, q ne poit estre devide. car home q est heire al auter ne poit faire auter estre heire a luy. 24. e 3. 33. 72. Br: Corody. 5.
Seign: avera bre de rent service q est forsqz mesually. fitz: en bre descheate
Si Abbe ou parish church soit dissolve le terre ou labbe ou lesglise estoy eront escheter. et le glebe; car le terre ou lesglise est edify fuit done p le Seign del manor de faire esglise la, q est le reason q il ad le presentment. 5 H. 7. 37.
Mon villeine purchase purchase terre et devy sans heire devant q ieo enter, le seignior avera p escheate, et nemy ieo. en temps e 1. fitz: esch: 16.
Le cheife Seignior de q ascun terre est tenus, si son tenant morust, et apres lan et iour poit recover les terres vetus natura brevium, et Novel en bre descheate, et nota q Magna Carta cap. 22. q si tenant en fee simple face felony, le roy avera annu, diem et vastum. et donqz serra deliver al immediate seigni.
Tenat en fee simple de terres en Glocester ou Gavelkinde en Kent est attaint de felony, et morust le terre escheter a nully, mes le heire avera, sicome nul felony ust este fait p le custre la, q est, ye father to ye bowe, ye sonne to ye plouge. vetus Natura brev:
Tenant en tayle est attaint de treason, le roy avera le terre, si long come il ad issue de son corps, p le stat. de 26 H 8. Rast. Treason
Terre dun person attaint eschete al Seignior sibien ceo q il ad pur purchase ou discent apres le felony fait, come ceo q il ad al temps. 48 e 3. 2. p Persey et Bekinap.

Eschete p mort sans heire general ou special.

Si vn priest inheritrix del terre en fee simple queux ont issue fils et devient, et le fils enter et devy sans issue et sans heire de part la mere, le terre eschetera, et coment il ad heire de part son pere, el navera le terre. Litt. Sect. 4.
Si vn estrant alien ad fils, et puis le pere est fait denizen et puis ad autre fils, et purchase terre et devy, le puisne fils est son heire et nemy l'eigne fils Doctor et student fol. 13. et Kytchin escheat.
Si bastard purchase terre et devy sans issue, le terre eschetera fitz. Nat. brev. 144.
Bastard eigne et mulier puisne, le bastard morust seisi sans issue, ne terre neschetera et pur ceo videtur q le disent al issue fait le mulier deste terre et nemy le 2 morant seisi sans vn disent. mes si le terre discende al issue bastard et il morust seisi sans issue, le terre eschetera. Br: Esch. 34 ex le print. Abridgt dasseise fol. 36.
Si tenant Anglois espouse femme alien, et est maintenant p le fealtie de leigiance le roy, et lour issue inheritera et ne eschetera. Kitchin esch: ex Abridg Lib: Assisar. fol. 29.
Cesty q est ne hors de la mere, et son pere et mere sont Anglois, inheritera p le comon ley, mes le stat: ore fait clere Huffey 25. 4.
vn seisi en fee va hors del Realme sans licence, marry estrange et ad issue et devy, sa terre eschetera, et son prochin cosin q est allegeance le roy dengleterre navera ceo p disent 22 H 6. 39. Newton, et Cur set nisi demurrer, mes pede autre matter.
Abbe purchase terre a luy et ses heires navera q estate pur terme de vy, p Cokein et Martein, et ne post dissender a ces heires, (lou il ad issue devant son entrance en religion) nient plus q il post dissender a son frere, come il purroit devant son entrie en religion, car p son estrant en religion le sancke fuit corrupt q iamones en apres puit estre recontinue. et pur ceo de tiel purchase fuit quant il est abbe nest action done a son heire al comon ley; sans q il soit deraigne. Aliter est de vesty vt dicitur. la. q si le Seignior averra la terre p eschete de la en le case Surrea. ou le fealty alienor averra ceo averre q.
Le Seignior averra terre q eschete philosoft, q le pere ou mere le purchasor; ou son frere de demy sancke. Litt. et dect et Stud. lib 1. fol. 13.

Eschete p Attainder de felony q corrupt le sancke. c

Si mon tenant est arreigne et estriet mute ifsint q il est mort p ferre es. ieo navera ter deschete, pur ceo q il ne forfetera son terre, mes fil ad iudgmt deste pende et puis soit deliver al ordinary sa. ieo averra ter deschete. 34 E 3. fitz. esch. 10.
Si le defend en appeale. gage battell et soit tue en le field, iudgmt serra done q il serra pende, ou autrement le seign naverra eschete p les Justices q E 3 A. Nouth fitz: Judgmt 225.
Son home fuit attaint de herefy, et mit al luy maines deste arse vncore il ne forfeytera son terre, nisi missus fuerit ad executionem, et la p executionem la seign: averra Esch. B. tit esch: 29.
mes si vn attaint de felony devy apres iudgment, devant q il soit mise en execution p le officer; vncore le Seignior averra Eschete. fitz: Nat. Brev: 144.
Si home soit vtlage de felony et puis purchase charter de pardon, et apres purchase autres terres en fe, le heires inheritera ceux terres purchase apres vtlary nata: ter deschete verifie deseh: et q. 4 E. 3. p Cokein et Martin.
mes Brooke tit: disent. 44. semble q le terre eschetera sibien come ceo q il ad devant la charter de pardon, car le sancke remaine corrupt, et issent hinder disent.

Si tenant en fe tayle soit attaint de felony et devy, son issue inheritera per le stat. de donis conditionalibus. ve. Natu. Brev: Eschet.
Aliter est de tenant en fee simple &c.

39
F

Eschete lou le heire est disable
p attainder de felony de prender
p discent./

Si vn purchase terre et ad issue fils q est attaint de felony, le pere devy vivant lissue attaint, le puisne fils navera le terre. mes eschetera p Hasty et Persay 49. e 3. 12.

Issint serra coment le heire attaint happa pardon en vy son pere, car le pardon ne poit avoider le corruption del sancke. 22 H 6. 38. Newton et 1 e 4. p Caunt. 31. e 1. fitz. discent 17. agre clerement p touts et Br. discents 44. ex libro fundationis legum, et p luy geo est use daver restitution de sancke p parliament, car le roy poit restituer le terre, mes nemy faire heire inheriter nisi p parliament. Mes si lheire ne soit attaint (q est p judgment de mort) mes solement endite arraigne et trove culpable p son confession ou verdit, et deliver al ordinary; la si son pere morust, il inheritera. Adiudge 15 e 2. fitz: Coro. 382. et si lheire devy en prison ordinary, son issue ou prochein heire inheritera; Adiudge. 8 e 1. fitz Ass: 421. Et si home ad issue 2 fils et leigne est attaint en vy son pere et morust; et apres le pere devy; le puisne avera le terre (si leigne fils nad ascun issue) p discent 46 e 3. fitz: discent. 6. et 3 e 1. B. discent 64 et 44. et 26 Ass: pl. 2.

Tenant en tayle ad issue fils q est attaint de felony, et ad charter de pardon; tenant en tayle devy, et le fils enter, et vn conise de sta. p son pere issint disable p vtlary, q il ne poit prender le terre taile p discent, pluis enabler en sancke. et le terre ne poit reverter, si long come tenant en tayle ad issue de son corps, et pur ceo p son entrie est occupans 29 Ass. 61. cite p lapprentice en Walsingams case. com. 557. quere si apres le mort lissue attaint ascun auter issue en tayle avera le terre, ou q averra durant le continuance del heires de corps le done.

Lou le Seignior avera eschete p le mort
son tenant coment il ne morust seisi et
e contra./

Vn bastard est disseisi p A. q levy fine al vn en tayle, le remainder en fe al auter tenant en tayle devy sans issue, cesty en rem enter, le bastard morust sans issue; le seignior enter, et cesty en rem recover en Assise. pur ceo q le seignior ad tenant p title en le vy del bastard, issint loppinion fuit q si le disseisor vst fait feoffment en vy del bastard le seignior nentra pur mesme le reason 3 R 2. fitz: entrie congeable 38. et 7 H 4. 15 Markam Justice accord, et la issint serra p luy si le disseisor devy, et son heire soit eins p discent, pur ceo q il poit ~~p~~ p tender des services compeller le seignior davower sur luy. et 32 H 6. 27. Litt. agree le case de Markam et ouster dit, si baron et feme discontinue le droit le feme, et le feme devy sans heire, le seignior nentra, mes prendra lalienes son tenant a touts iours. mes p luy ou le tenant al temps de son morant puissoit aver enter; la le seignior bien poit enter, et en les lieures devant est clerement agre, q si le terre remaine en les maines le disseisor, le seignior poit enter sur luy clerement. et ceo est tenus auxi. 6 H 7 9. p Keble et Fenix. Brian contra.

Si vn infant deins age fait feoffment et devy sans heire, le seignior navera le terre p eschete, pur ceo q il ad tenant p veray title.

39 e 3. 29. p Kerton — Tanke dit q p ascuns le seignior poit enter. mes Burge tient vt supra 49 e 3 12. et 6 H 4. 48. Norton accord. et 39 H 6. 42. choke agre ceo. mes Kitchin esch. cite. 16 e 3. Statham. et 6 e 3. Statham et 3 e 3. North. q le signior poit enter, et issint si linfant soit disseisi, et devy sans heire.

Lou le sign: avera bre deschete et
lou nemy. lou bre dentrusion, et lou
poit enter et lou nemy ./.

Bre deschete gist, lou le tenant q ad estate en fe simple et eux tient
dascun signi, et devy seisi sans heire generall ou speciall, le sign: avera bre
deschete vers cesty q est tenant de ceux terres apres le mort son tenant.
fitz: en bre desch: et 11 H 4.10. est bon ple adire q cesty q il suppose &c ad issue
un tiel, et q survesq et enter &c.

Lou un tient et morust le tenant le sign. il avera bre deschete coment q son
tenant ne morust seisi, come si tenant lessa pur vy et devy sans heire
2 H 4. 8. et le darrein case est adiudge issint M. 26. e 1. fitz: esch. 17. et 11
H 4.10. Hull accord. mes Hanckford dit q il avera bre dentrusion et nemy
eschetera; et uncore 2 H 4. 8 Hanckford mesme agre ove Hull. mes 6 H 7
9. le sign navera bre deschet. mes p luy auxi il poet enter.
Si tenant soit disseisi, et morust sans heire, ou soit attaint, le signi-
or avera Eschete pur ceo q morust son tenant, car avera bre de gard
si usoit devy, sans heire dems age, et p conseq bre esch: fitz: en bre desch:
et 7 e 6. Br: 433. Contra Brian - 6 H 7. 9. q il navera bre deschet: et p
consequence neutra. 6 H 4. 4. Norton le sign. poit enter, pur ceo q ne
poit aver bre deschete. et 32 H 6. 27. p Little le sign: navera bre esch:
mes lou son tenant morust seisi.
Lou un tient de ascun et morust sans heire; si il ne morust tent al sign:
le sign: navera bre deschete p Markam Justice 7. H 4. 15. 2 H 4
4. et 3 e 3. A North fitz: esch 7.
Tenant p vy dun manner, le rem en tayle, le rem en fe, un feme
tenat del manner prist baron, ad issue T et devy, T devy sans
heire, tenant pur vy del manor devy, tenat pur le Curtesie
devy, cesty en rem en tayle enter en le manor et port bre
deschete, et ne gist p Belknap, pur ceo q le tenant ne tient de luy,
ou ses ancestors al temps quant le terre eschete; mes del tenant
pur vy q fuit dominus al temps 7 R 2. fitz: escheat. 4. et uncore si
signiory soit done en tayle, et le done grant ceo ouster en fee, et
le tent attourne et devy sans heire. et le tenant en tayle de-
vy sans issue, le donor avera bre deschet 33 e 3. fitz: esch: 9. et
46. e 3 4. et uncore le tenant ne tient de cesty en le revertion
del seigniory, q il morust sans heire nient pluis q en le case devant.
ideo quere.
Mes si le tenant ust devy sans heire devant lalienation, et le donee
usoit este seisi p eschet, donq le donor averoit formedon pur ceo q
le terre fuit venus en lieu del signiory 46. e 3. 4.
Tenant en tayle le rem al droit heires tent en tayle, il devy sans heire le
signiory avera bre deschete, pur ceo q le tenant en tayle fuit tenant
al sign. pur le fe, q il avoit en luy. fitz: en bre Esch: et 6. H 4. 3.
vide semble case en formedon.
Tenant en tayle rem al auter en fe, cesty en rem devy sans heire et tenant en
tayle morust sans issue, le sign: avera bre desche: p Markam quod non est mi-
rum p Belknap. quere bien dit fitz. en esch: 7. et 7 R 2.
Tenant pur vy le rem en fee, cesty en le rem devy sans heire tent pur vy morust
le sign. navera bre deschete pur ceo q tenant a terme devy fuit tent al sign:
et nemy cesty en rem. mes le sign. avera bre dentrusion. fitz: en bre de eschete.
Signiory est grant p fine, le tenant devy sans heire devant attournement
uncore le sign. poit enter en le terre come eschete, mes navera bre desch:
p Belknap 48 e 3. 15. et mr Litt: sect. 579. dit q en cest case le sign: avera le te-
nancy p voy desch: et pur ceo semble si un entrude ou abate il avera bre
deschete, car lou le ley done droit al ascun home done action auxi pur
recover ceo 5 H 7. 19. ideo quere bien.

112

Pur queux manner del sign. bre descheat
gist. et lou gist.

Si tenant en tayle devy sans heire, cesty en reversion avera formed en reverter, et nemy bre deschete. fitz. en bre esch.
Et si le tenant devy sans heire, et puis le sign: devy, le heire le signior avera bre deschete; de recover le terre, car leschete dondroyt al sign. daver le terre, que droit descend al heire fitz. la. et 13 e 2. fitz. esch 15. et 11 R 2. la 13.
Le successor del abbe avera bre deschete, lou tenāt devy et en vy son p3 decessor. fitz en bre Eschete.
Tenant pur terme de vy ou p le curtesie, ou en dower dun sign avera bre deschete fitz: la. et 7 R 2. fitz esche 4. mes la si les tenant pur vy ne port bre deschete, mes devy, cesty en remainder navera bre deschete et 33 e 3. fitz: dower 137. tenant en dower ou tenant pur vy del signiori en grosse avera bre de gard, si mes nemy eschete. quære inquit fitz. quia non adindicatur.
bre deschete nest done pur le felony dascun nisi soit veray tenant al sign: et nul est appell veray tenant, mes tenant en fe simple et pur ceo si tenant en tayle, pur vy p le curtesie, ou en dower soit attaint de felony; le roy avera leschete pur tout lour vy, et apres lour deces celuy en revertion avera ceo p petition. Vetus natu: Bre. en le bre esch.

Le bre Eschete mesme
et le count. en ceo :/.

Ou le tenant est vtlage de felony, le bre supposera, q il fuit vtlage si on devy sans heire 48 e 3. 2.
Si le fits soit attaint en vita patris, le pier devy, bre deschete gist suppose q il devy sans heire 11 H 4. 10 p Hanke issint serra coment q le fits ad purchase charter de pardon 22 H 6. 38 Newton.
Si home soit decolle pur felony, ou devy apres iudgment, devant q soit execute, le bre dira, pro qua suspensus fuit, et nest materia al si soit pende ou nemy. ~~Aiudg~~ Aiudge en le parliament. 8 e 3. vetus Natura Br. et novell agre ceo.
Si vn tient deux acres de terre de vn sign. p severall services et devy sans heire; le sign. avera deux bres deschete et nemy vn 21 H 7. 39 p Justiciarios.
Eschete sur vtlary de felony et mire le record p q appiert q le tenant fuit vtlage al 4 County lou doit estre al 5. et vncore le bre agard bon 14 e 3. fitz: eschet 6.
Eschete le dem. monstre, come le tenant et ad fuit felony, et fue al esglise et confesse et abiure, et apres ala hors de chimin et de ceo fuit attaint et pende. et pur ceo q son bre suppose q son tenant fist felony pro qua suspensus fuit; abate p agard, car le bre supposera, pro qua abiuravit regnum, car cesty q est vnfoits felon attaint, issint demurre a touts iours, et pur ceo ne poit estre felon pur auter cause. 12 e 2. fitz: esch. 14.
Bre suppose q le tenant tient terre et rent, le tenant dit q il tient terre, mes nemy rent et alij contra. 16 e 3. fitz esch. 5.
Signior mesme et tenant, le mesme est mort sans heire, le signior avera bre deschete suppos le rent destre tenus p Hanke et Hill. mes p Hill il countera coment il tient terre en desmesne p tiel rent. 11 H 4. 80. et si signior et tenant le tenant devant le stat. fait feoffment de vn acre a tener a luy p vid. et devy sans heire, ieo avera eschete, suppose q3 il tient le terre et vi rent et auter bre ieo ne puis avar en le chancery, et vncore en fait il tient le terre de moy. mes ieo declarera tout le matter p le count. p Constable Serieant. 21 H 7. 39.
En eschete count q son tenant fuit attaint de felony, pro qua suspend et bon, coment ne mire pur q felony en certein 3 e 2. fitz: esch 8.
Eschete, vn cont q tiel son tenant morust sans heire, et bon comēt ne dit en son count q il morust en son homage. aliter en bre de gard. 3 e 3. A. North. fitz eschete 7.
Bre suppose, q le tenant tenuit del pere le dem. q heire il est. iudg. del bre, car supposera q il tient de luy, son pere esteant mort, mes le bre bon p agard 46 e 3 4. 11 R 2. fitz: esch: 13.

Barre en bre deschete p chose
de puisne temps. Coment acceptance &c.

Si tenant soit disseisi, et le disseisor fait feoffm^t, ou devy seisi et le disseisi devy, et le sign. accept rent del heire ou feoffe. serra barre en bre deschete. ~~vers ceux~~ semble p 3 R 2. fitz: entry congea. 34. le sign navera bre deschete vers ceux q sont eins p title) mes sil accept rent del disseisor mesme, uncore ne serra barre; mes poit enter ou aver bre deschete; car le disseisor est eins p tort. Autrement sil ust avow pur ceo en court de record, ou ust prise corporall service come homage. p Browne, Hales, et Cooke Justices. 7 e 6. Br. pl. 433. et fitz: agre en son bre deschete q acceptance del homage en fealty, barrera le sign. de son eschete vers le disseisor mesme, mes nemy lacceptance del rent solement.

Si le fits et heire dun soit utlage de felony en vy son pere et ad charter de pardon, le pere devy, et le fits enter en le terre, et le sign. accept fealty et rent de luy, il serra barre p ceo en bre deschete. 31 e 1. fitz discent 17.

Eschete; pur ceo q A tient de son pere, p certein services de guerre il fuit seisi; le q terre duissoit a son pere revert pur ceo q A fuit bastard et fist discent de son pere a luy. le tenant pled q son pere morust seisi del services, et il seisi auxi apres son mort, issint q le droit del services discend a luy. et est impossible q droit del services et droit del terre discendra din mesme ancestor, le dem. dit q son pere ne morust seisi del services et le tenant econtra, et nest issue p Berre car seisin de services nextient my action, sil ne soit pas homage. p q le tenant plede auter &c 11 R 2. fitzherb: eschete 13.

Eschete de seisin J B. pur ceo q fuit utlagatus de felonia &c et pur ceo q apparuit al court, q luttlagary fuit revers, pur ceo q al temps J B. fuit in prisona, Evesq q issint certify, il cepit nihil p son bre. Et ne fuit admit daverre q il fuit hors del prison &c et le sign. ne serra pas garny al reversall doutlagary, nisi il ad enter come en son eschete devant le reversall. et tunc quant il est garny, il avera averment q il fuit hors de prison &c pur ~~ce~~ maintainer le record. mes ore le record adnull. 16 e 3. fitz: utlag. 48./.

Le Title de Eschete.

perscripsi libru 11° Maÿ 1640./.

210

Le title de Surrender.

Surrender en fait.

Quant les parolls prove sufficient volunt et assent de celuy q est particularis tenant q cestuy en le rem. ou revertion avera le chose q il ad ou tient, ils sont sufficient parols de faire surrender. Park. Surr. 607.

Tenant pur vy dit a cesty en le revertion, q il voloit q il avoit le terre, et il p force de ceo enter est bon surrender p agard. 40 Ass. pl. 16. et 40 e 3. 24. encounter le opinion Belk. 40 Ass. 10. q dit q surrender ne poit estre sans expresse parol de surrender, issint la si le tenant grant a cesty en le revertion q il poit enter, ou dit a luy q son volunt est q il entroit &c et le lessor p force de ceo enter, ou agrea a ceo, est bon surrender. Park. 608.

Si un lesse vient a celuy en le rem. ou revert. et dit a luy q il ne voit plus longment occupier le terre, et cesty en rem. ou rev: enter p force de ceo, est bon sur. Park. 609.

Lesse pur ans waive le possession de son mease entant q nest repaire en default del lessor; et le lessor enter, serra punise en tres, car nest surrender. 27. H 6. 10. et si lesse pur vy waive le possession pur grandines del rent, et le lessor enter assise gist vers luy, si le lesse ne assent q il entroit. 8. Ass. pl. 20. et 8 e 3. 46. mes sil assent coment q ne soit en presence de bon gents, uncor est bon surrender; Park. 608. et 617. encounter le lieur de e 1. en fitz. Assise 403.

Si le lesse dit a son lessor q il surrender le terre a luy q il tient &c et lessor agrea a ceo, est bon surrender. Park. 609.

Tenant pur vy, est content et agreed ove cesty en le revertion q il avera le terre, et son interest en ceo pur le annuel rent de 20s, mes nulle escript ne livery de seisin est fait de ceo, nest surrender p lopinion de touts les Justices del bancke. Contra lopinion del Justices Assise en Comitat. Surrey. (et come semble contra les lieurs de 40 e 3. et 40 Ass. devant) mes appiert q lagrement fuit ouster q le tenant pur vy reaveroit le terre sil survesq &c et donq ne poit este intend un surrender; Dyer fol 252. pl. 93. 8. Eli.

Particular tenant ne poit surrender a cesty en le rem. ou le revertion, mager son test.

Termor surrender a cesty en le revertion, coment q cesty en le revertion ne accepta pais le surrender, uncore lestate est ale p le surrender. Adiudge Hiernere Derby. Come Hepp dit 9 e 3. 7. mes Hill dit q lestate remaine, et lessor avera le rent, sil ne agre a ceo. et lissue fuit prise accord a son opinion. S. si le lessor fuit seisi p force del render. 9 e 3. 7. pl. 16. et accord al Hill. Park 607. 608. et le pledinge del surrender est, a q surrender il agrea.

Si cesty en revertion un foits agrea al surrender, il ne poit apres disagreer. Park. 608

Parcell del estate ne poit este surrendred, et parcell remaine en le particular tenant.

Lesse pur vy surrender le terre a ceux en le revertion pur 20 ans, ceo ne prendra effect p voy de surrender, car donq la remaine un interest en le lesse, le quel est sicome un mesne rem. parenter lestate q est surrendred, et lour revertion. Park. 615. et 20 e 4. 13 Brian.

Tenant pur vy est content et agreed q cesty en le revertion entra en le terre et avera tout son interest pur 20s pur an, et est ouster agre q le lesse reavera le terre sil survesq le lessor; nest surrender p loppinion de touts les Justices del comon bancke, 8 eliz. Dyer fol. 252.

Tenant pur vy lesse a cesty en rem. en tayle pur vy cesty en rem. nest surrender, entant q est vn possibilitye q le lesse avera le terre arere p mort tenant en tayle en son vy. 13 R 2. fitz: dower 55. et pur ceo le feme cesty en rem. fuit barre de dower.

Lesse pur vy lesse le terre a cesty en revertion p son vy; cesty en revertion devy lesse pur vy avera le terre arere. 7 H 6. 3. p Cheyne et concessum contra 24 E 3. 68. p wilby. lou lesse pur vy lesse al cesty en rem. p vy pur le vy cesty en rem. nest q surrender. quod non est lex. et 20 E 4. 12. 6. Litteton. agre ove 7 H 6. et 29 Ass. pl. 64 accord.

Lesse pur ans grant parcell de son terme et le grante enter, et le lesse surrender a son lessor est bon. Park. 602. 604.

Particular tenant poit surrender le moity ou auter part de son terre. 1.

Tenant pur vy surrender le moity, et admit bon 8 et 9 Eliz: Dyer fol. 257 pl. 11. et tenant pur vy grant son estate al lessor et 2 auters cest surrender pur le 3 part p lattourney Cooke en Wiscots case. Co. Rep. 2. fol. 61. Br. sur. 22.

Revertion discend al deux coheires lesse pur vy grant son estate al vn de eux surrender pur le moity. Broke surrender 23.

Lou 2 lesse pur vy et lesse grant son estate al vn surrender p le moity Park. 80.

Lesse pur vy surrender part del terre lesse et assets bon. 41 Ass. pl. 1. le 3 part poit estre surrendred Park. 587.

Surrender de Jointenants ou tenants en comon; bon et contra.

Terre est done al 2 et al heires lun, cesty q ad le franktenement ne poit surrender a lauter p reason del ioynt possession 22 H 6. 51. p curian except port. et Park. 586. mes si terre soit done al 3 et al heires lun, et lun de ceux q ad franktenem^t releas al auter; et puis il surrendes a cesty q ad le inheritance est bon surrender pur le 3 part del terre. 587.

Deux Jointenants pur vy, lun surrender tout son estate title et interest a cesty q ad le revertion pur son vy; et bon pur le moity Rud et Tookers case cok. 2 rep. fol. 66.

Termor devy et fait 2 executors; lun surrender tout son estate, est bon pur tout. 21 H 7. 25. agre pur ley.

Leas est fait al 2 pur ans, et lun surrender a cesty en le revertion est pur le moity bon surrender. 21 E 4. 11. p Genny.

Quex estates poient este surrendred et Queux nemy.

Particular estates, come pur vy ou pur ans. Park. 584.

Tenant en dower poit surrender 44 E 3. 31. 44. Ass. 3. 45 E 3. 13.

Tenant p le curtesie, poit surrender. 11 E 2. fitz: age 144 et 14 E 4. 6.

Tenant en tayle apres possibility disseue poet surrender. 45 E 3. 18. 29 Ass. 64.

Lesse pur ans a comencer al Mich. ne poet surrender devant michaelmas 22 E 4. 37. p Brian et Nele Justices. 4 H 7. 10. p Keble et Reede 37. H 6. 18. p Moyle et Davers; prisoit contra Park. 601. accord ove le primer opinion, et si tiel lesse

apres Mich. et devant q il enter p force de le leas, surrender a son lessor, est void, si ascun auter person soit en possession del chose lesse al temps del surrender, si non q il est parcel del terme le lesse p force del grant le lesse. Park. 602.

Lesse pur ans a comencer imediatemet, apres le lessor ad waive le possession, et devant ascun entre fait en le terre p ascun person, surrender son estate al lessor est bon surrender. Park. 603.

Lesse pur 10 ans est de terre, et il grant parcel de ses ans al estrange, et son grante enter, et le lesse surrender a son lessor, ceo est bon surrender. Park. 604. 20 E 4. 12 p Littleton et 13 p Brian.

Lesse pur ans rend. pur vy. cesty en rend pur vy surrender al cesty en rend. ou revertion en fee, est bon. et lestate pur ans nul impediment, car coment q le surrender ne poit done le possession del terre, uncore ceo poit done le possession del franckt enemt. 3 Mar. Br. 473.

20 E 4. 12. Littleton. Revertion pur vy expectant sur estate pur vy poit este surrendred, mes le question del lieur est si sans fait ou nemy. 27 Ass. pl. 46. et rend pur vy dependinge sur estate pur vy poit este surrendred; mes fuit doubt si sans fait ou nemy; 36 Eliz. al St Albons terme p Gaudy et Fenner. South dit a moy q il ad view le Report en a estate taile ne puit este merge, ne surrender, ne extinct, p accession del greinder estate, Wiscots case ex 27 Ass. 60. en Cok. 2 Rep. fol 61. et Perkins 590.

Terre est done a 2 et al heires lun, cesty q al le franckt enemt ioynt ove cesty q ad le inheritance ne poit surrender a luy 22 H 6. 51, mes si un tient le franckt enemt en common ove auter q ad linheritance il poit surrender a luy Park. 587.

Lou estate en fe poit este surrendred et lou nemy.

En Assise le tenant plede, q son ancestor deins age infeoff le pl. et devy et il port undun fuit infra aetatem vers le pl. p q le pl. vient en pais et a surrender a luy mesme la terre, et demand iudgment si Assise et bon barr p Shard 27 Ass. pl 37. et p luy si tenant surrender a son signior est bon sans livery. mes vide 13 H 4 12. Adiudge contra. et 12 H 4. fol. 21. car estate de fe ne poit este surrendred sans livery.

En Bre de dower le tenant dit q il port formedon vers son baron, et monstra a luy le done del entayle p q pur avoider costages il surrender a luy le terre en pais p q il enter en et adiudge q il recover entant q nul livery fuit fait, et uncore le tenant averre son droit, aliter semble si la baron ust apper al Bre et render en en le court. si le pl. ad bon droit, aliter non p le Stat. de West. 2. cap 4. 12 H 4 21. et la est dit q fuit adiudge q lou un tenant en fe surrend al sign. fuit void a pur default del livery.

Un tient del Roy en cheife et imediate poit surrender a luy en. 12. H 4. 21 quere Tenant en tayle alien en fe et le discontinue morust, 3 ou 4 discents sont, le n issue del discontinue mit pur lissue inheritable en le tayle, et dit al luy q il ad droit al terre et done a luy le fait del entayle, et surrender a luy p parol gisant en son title et morust lissue en taile enter p force de cest entayle, lissue le discontinue reenter, et esteant ouste p le heire port Assise et priest riens p agard. 34 Ass. pl. 2. et vide Fitz. Surrender 10. dit q en le case de 13 H 4 13. fuit agre q si le tenant surrender a son sign. q ad droit daver cessavit, q est bon entant q il ad droit daver le terre, et Parkins sur. 585. fait un quere de le darrein case

En praecipe quod reddat si le party surrender en pais al dem. est bon en Assise vers cesty q render en p ceo q le Bre comand luy de render p Hill et concessum p Tit. 11. H 4. 61. et 12 H 4 21. mes le principall case la adiudge q nest bon vers sa feme en dower.

Lou Surrender covient estre yl fait
ou est mal.

Tiel chose q ne poit comencer sans fait, ne poit estre Surrendred sans fait
Park. 593.
Et pur ceo si rent service, rent charge, rent seck, comon soit grant al vn
fuer ans ou fuer vy. p fait come oportet, le grante ne poit surrender
ceo sans fait. Park. 592. 19 H 6. 33. p Marks. et 14 H 7 4. p wood
Justice et Cavisor Justice.
Joint si vn lessa terres fuer ans, et lesse lessa ouster son terme
al auter rendant rent p fait ~~mes~~ indent come oportet il ne poit
surrender cest rent sans fait, entant q ne poit comence sans fait
p touts les Justices 14 H 7. 4.
Reversion fuer vy est grant, tenant fuer vy attourne, cesty en
reversion ne poit surrender sans fait vt dicitur. Greene Con-
tra 27 Ass. pl. 44. mes si lesse fuer vy devy, et le grante enter
en le terre, il poit ceo surrender sans fait Park. 593.
Lesse fuer vy de terre ou meason fuer condicion p fait indent poit
surrender san estate sans fait. et vncore ne poit comencer sans
fait. Park. 593.
Estate fuer vy ou ans ne poit estre surrender en auter county sans
fait. Park. 593. mes u H 4. 60 Contra si Curiam.
Estate fuer ans poit estre surrendred fuer condicon sans fait, mes ne-
ny estate fuer vy 7 E 4. 29. p les Justices.

vn poit surrender franktenemt
sans livery. /.

Doctor et Student lib. 1. cap. 7 fol. 14 b.
27 Assises pl. 37. p Shard.
44 Ass. pl. 3. Br. Surrender 37.

Surrender hors del terre est
bon sans fait deins mesme
le County.

Parkins. Sur. 593 de estate de franktenement. /

franktenemt est en cesty a q̄ vn
p surrender sans enter si le
party a q̄ vn ague al surrender.

Brooke Surrender 50. et 51. H 4. 163. en title Brooke, mes navera terras devant
entry. fitz. Surrender 16. ex 13 H 4. 13.
Tenant surrender lessor nest en possession tong son entre nient obstant il ague
a le surrender 14 H 4. 21 Brooke. et 31 H 6. Br. 163 accord.

Surrender hors del county nest
bon sinon q̄ soit p fait.

Park. 593. mes 11 H 4. 60. Contra p curiam q̄ est bon sans fait. 12 Ed 3. fitz a
surrender 11. Surrender hors del County nest bon p Stom. et Hevele.
13 H 4. 12. Surrender poit estre averre en auter county p Hank. et 40 E 3. 43. p
Belknap. Lesse de terre en Kent, surrender en London. Serra trye en londres. mes
nest parte de fait en ascun de cans licuers Cur.

902

Surrender rendant rent et sur condicion est bon. /

44 Assi. pl. 3. Br. surrend 37. et 14 e 4. 6.
44 e 3. 31. et 45 e 3. 13. et Park. 623, mes p le covient este par
fait indent, et donq le reservation est bon de prender effect p voy
de grant.
7 e 4. 29. p les Justices Surrender dun terme sur condicion est
bon sans fait, mes nemy del estate pur terme de vy.
Revertion fuit grant al vn pur vy, le rem. al auter en taile, et
le grante port quid Juris clamat envers le tenant pur vy, et
el volet aver surrender son estate, savant a luy rent de xx durant sa
vy, et ne fuit suffer p agard. car p Wilby nul poit charger le terre
al feme, et p luy tener en tayle ne serra charge ad le rent apres le
mort le grante pur vy. Hill contra entant q il naveroit le terre tanq a-
pres le mort tenant pur vy, si non p force de cest surrender. M. 13 e 3. foitz
surrender 8. et p Wilby la coment q le grante p fine ad le revertion en
fee, et le tenant voile surrender savant a luy rent, le revertion ne serra
charge ove le rent. Grene contra mes le lieur rule ove Welby. Le ley est a
auter si tenant pur vy, surrender p fait indent pu come devant.

Surrender nest bon sinon q le particular tenant soit seisi ou possesse al temps. /

Lesse pur ans a comencer al mich. prochein ensuant ne poit surren-
der devant Mich. 22 e 4. 37. 4 H 7. 10. et 39 H 6. 18. p Moyle et Pa-
vers.
Lesse pur vy ou ans est ousted; et surrender; void car ils nont forsq
droit Park. issint la si feme ad droit daver dower, et el surrender
a luy vers q el doit aver dower, est void. et 4 H 7. 10 accord ceo. issint
si soit lesse pur ans rem. pur vy pu. et disseisin est ewe, et discent el
lesse pur ans enter, et cesty q fuit en rem. pur vy surrender est
void. Parkins 605.
Mes lesse pur ans poit surrender devant entre, si nul soit en possession
Parkins. 602. 603.
Lesse pur ans grant ouster son terme rendant rent, et puis surrender
est void car nad riens en le chose surrend. p Frowick et Wood Justices
14 H 7. 3 et 4. mes si lesse pur ans grant parcell de son terme et puis
surrend est bon Park. 604. 20 e 4. 13.

Surrender nest bon si non q cesty
a q̄ le fait soit seisi del reu̇ercion
al temps en son droit demesne. /.

Surrender nest bon sinon q̄ cesty a q̄ est fait ad reu̇ercion de demesne
le chose al temps del surrender. car sil ad grant reu̇ercion al auter
devant le surrender est void p̄ mood Justice 14 H 7. 4. et Kingsmel
la 3. et 41 Ass. 1. accord. mes la est dit q̄ tiel surrender enure come
grant, et pur ceo doit estre entend q̄ surront parols de grant en
la fait p̄ v.

Lesse pur ans grant ouster son terme rendant rent q̄ fait p̄ v et puis
surrender a cesty en la reu̇ercion, est void entant q̄ il nad le reu̇er-
tion de cest rent p̄ Kingsmell et wood 14 H 7. 3. 4. mes la p̄ Conisby si le
heire grant rent al feme q̄ ad title dauer dowre hors de mesme
le terre pur son dowre, il soit surrender cel rent al heire et vn-
core il nad aseun reu̇ercion en le rent; et non negatur quare.
Particular estates poient este surrendred a cesty q̄ ad immediate rem. ou
reu̇ercion en son droit demesne, et pur ceo semble q̄ le surrender a
al vn q̄ ad reu̇ercion en droit sa feme nest bon. Park. s 94.

et vavisor
et Brian
Justices

Surrender nest bon si non q̄ soit
fait a cesty q̄ ad le immediat
rem. ou reu̇ercion. /.

Lesse pur vy rem. pur vy. rem. en taile ou fe. lesse pur vy surrender a cesty
en le rem. en taile est void. Park. 97. 594.
Lesse pur ans rem. pur ans, le i termor grant son interest al cesty en reu̇er-
tion en fe, nest surrender. 2 e 6. Br. pl. 392. mes si leas soit fait pur vy
habendum apres le determination del i leas, et dong le i lease
p̄uist novel leas de cesty en le reu̇ercion, ceo est surrender, et a mesme
interest ne impedy ceo. Adindge et Adams et Wroteseys case pl. Com.
Lesse pur ans grant parcel de son terme, et le grantee surrender a
cesty en le reu̇ertion en fe, et void p̄ 3 Justices. Brian contra 14
H 7. 4. et Park. 604. mes p̄ Keble si lesse pur vy lesse ouster pur a
ans ou a volunt, et puis ils ioina en surrender est bon 14 H 7. 41.
issint si lesse pur 20 ans lesse ouster pur 10 ans, et puis ils ioine en
surrender est bon. Car lessee prist primerement le surrender lesse pur
30 ans et dong le surrender del grantee pur 10 ans. Collect pur le Court
de 14 H 7. 3. en Laramore et Gradles case en les Com. plowd. issint si
reu̇ertion pur vy soit grant et tenant pur vy attourne et puis ils
ioine en vn surrender est bon. 27 Ass. 46. pur le reason devant.

107

Surrender doit este a cesty q ad greinder estate en q les particular estate poit merge./

Lesse pur vy, rem. pur ans, lesse pur vy surrend a cesty en le rem. pur ans est void; Park. 589.
Lesse pur vy, rem. pur vy. lesse pur vy surrender a cesty en le rem. pur vy est bon car estate pur son vy demesne est greinder a luy q estate pur auter vy Park. 590. 616.
Lesse pur ans surrender al grante del revertion pur vn an et adiudge bon en 36 Eliz. at Saint Albons terme. Mr South dit a moy q il ad le Report del case.

Surrender al vn bon al auter./

Deux Jointenants lesse pur vy, et lesse surrender al vn de eux, est bon surrender, pur tout et lauter poit enter. 5 E4. 4. et Park. 615. at 26 e 3. 16. in Brooke Surrender 54. et vide 23 Ass. 18. ceo admit ben en pledinge.

Surrender determine le particular estate, et vncore charge hors del estate continue &c.

Tenant pur vy ou ans charge et puis surrender; cesty en le revertion tiendra charge durant le vy ou terme. 42 e 3. 10. Thorpe 1 ft 6. 2. Hals et Hull 50 e 3. 6. Persay et Clopton 21 ft 6. 53. Portington mes la; cesty en revertion nest eins del estate cesty q surrend.

Tenant pur vy ou ans surrend. en bre dentre, vn ne suppose cesty en le revertion eins p cesty q surrend, mes &c 42 e 3. 10. 1 ft 6. 2. 21 ft 6. 53. 45 e 3. 13 p finchden.

vn lesse pur vy, et puis grant le revertion ove garranty, lesse pur vy surrend. al grante; q est impled et vouch il recovera en value, mes execution cessera durant le vy tenant pur vy p Jnne et Cockain 5 ft 5. 9. deny p Littleton car il dit q il avera execution maintenant entant q il plede franckteneme. mes il agre q si tenant pur vy implede fait default apres default p q il en le revertion est resceive et vouche et pde, il navera execution tanq apres le mort tenant pur vy. et 1 ft 6. 2 Hals, et 45 e 3. 13. Mombray. et 42 e 3. 10. Kirton agre en le case devant ove Jnne et Cockanye mes finchden contra et ove Lodington 42 e 3. 10 et coment q il naveroit en value maintenant, vncore ceo ne prove mes q le estate est determine, mes peradventure ne serra dit determine a le prudice del grantor q est estrange; nient pluis q lon surrender est fait apres rent grant &c.

Tenant pur vy surrend. al cesty en revertion si soit deins age il serra en gard p finchden 45 e 3. 13. et avera son voucher come heire sil soit implede p Hals 1 ft 6. 2. et avera son age 45 e 3. 13. finchden et 1 ft 6 2 p Paston Hals et Hull. et 11 e 2. fitz. age 144 p agard del court et 22 e 4. 7. p Brian. Calesby Contra.

Tenant en tayle lesse pur vy et puis grant le revertion et tenant pur vy attourne et puis surrend al grante en vy tenant en taile, et Adiudge q le heire tenant entayle ne poit enter sur le grante coment q le tenant pur vy fuit vncore en vy, mes q fuit vn pfit discontinue, q prove fortment q lestate pur vy fuit determine pur le surrender, et le grante eins p force del revertion q il ad p le grant tenant en taile 21 ft 6. 53.

Tenant pur vy lesse pur ans rend rent, et puis surrend al cesty en le revertion en fe. le rent ale arr, le franckteneme a q fuit incident merge et ale en Shelleys case mise et nient deny. fol. 96. cok 1 Report.

Tenant pur vy grant rent charge et cesty en le revertion grant rent charge, et puis tenant pur vy surrender, il teignere subiect al ambideux rents p Kingsley 28 ft 9. Dyer fol. 10.

vn lesse pur ans et puis grant rent et lesse surrender le grante distinguera pur le rent maintenant, et vncore si le surrender nussoit este, il ne puit destreigne durant le terme 5 ft 5. 9.

Tenant pur vy rem. en tayle, le rem. en fe al J S. tenant pur vy surrende al cesty en rem. en tayle il devy sans issue cesty en rem. en fe devy, le tenant pur vy enter come frere et heire J S. et devy, le heire ne poit aver scire facias come heire al J S. dexeculer le fine, q prove q lestate pur vy fuit ale p le surrender, et pas conseq le fine execute. 42 e 3. 10. et pur ceo lissue est si le tenant pur vy fuit frere et heire al J S. ou nemy. mes vide 50 e 3. 6. q lon tenant pur vy infeoff cesty en le rem. en tayle q devy vncore lissue en tayle poit aver scire facias dexecuter le fine. q prove q apres le feoff. le tenant en taile ne fuit seisi p force del taile, et pur ceo semble q cest feoff. ne fuit surrender come p Clopton la dit.

lesse pur ans grant son terme rendant rent, il et le
grante surrender le terme est ale p ceo, mes le rent conti=
nue. car le grante p son surrender ne poit determine le
rent le lesse, et il p son surrender ne done le rent pur ceo
q vn ne poit surrender forsq ceo q fuit primerement done
ou derive hors del revertion 14 H 7. 3. p vavisor et auters. Mes
si lesse pur vy lesse le terre al lessor rendant rent, et puis sur=
rend a luy son terme et rent est ale p Littleton. 20 E 4. fo. 12.
et la si lesse pur 20 ans lesse al lessor pur 10 ans rendant a
rent, et puis surrend a luy, le terme et rent est ale; per Brian
fol. 13. mes la p luy si vn lesse pur ans rendant rent, et puis grant
le rent al vn, et puis lesse pur ans surrend vncore le grante a=
vera le rent durant le terme.

Tenant en tayle puis possibility grant ou surrend son estate al
cesty en le revertion en fe. est doubt si cesty en le revertion serra
seisi p force del revertion, entant q cesty q surrend ad fe taile &c
p finchden ~~[illegible]~~. 45 E 3. 18 en scire facias.

Cesty en revertion est implede en pcipe et pendant le pcipe le te=
nant p le curtesie surrender ore le bre est fait bon i H 6. 2. car
coment q cesty en le revertion soit eins p discent apres le sur=
render, vncore entant q il vient al terre p son act demesne
s. lacceptance del surrend. le bre est fait bon. et issint cest case
ne prove q lestate pur vy continue apres surrender ./.

Surrender ascun foits void ou
voidable en respect del persons &c. /

Enfant surrender hors del terre, est void et il avera Assise si lautre enter
Park. 614. mes nota le surrender fuit p parols.

Tenant p statute marchant esteant en prison p cesty en le revertion p force
pur doubt del mort iura q il rendra suis lestate quant il viendra en le
pais, et puis rende accord en pais cesty en revertion enter p force de ceo et
lauter port Assise; el recover p agard en lauter q le surrender fuit fait
p reason del serement fait p dures. 15 E 3. fitz. dures 14.

Surrender fait p home de non compos mentis est bon a tout iours. Park. 614.

Tenant en dower prist baron q surrend et devy ou devorce est en causa
pcontractus le feme poit enter coment q cesty a q &c soit mort et son heire
eins p discent. Park. 612.

Issint si baron et feme seisi en droit le feme ioine en le surrender Park. 612 et
45 E 3. 13. p finchden. mes sils surrender p fine le feme barre a touts
iours. Park. 613. et 10 E 3. 36 accord.

Baron seisy del terre en droit sa feme surrender, est bon a touts iours
vers le feme. Park. 613.

Surrender en ley.
particular tenant infeoffe cesty en
rem. ou revertion. et sur.
et contra.

Tenant pur vy, rem pur vy; tenant pur vy infeoffe cesty en le rem. pur vy, ceo nest q vn surrender Park. bib. et 30 Ass. 47. Fitz.
Tenant pur vy infeoffe cest en le rem. en taile est surrender p Clopton 50 E 3 6. mes semble nemy. p le iudgment del lieur, car lissue del cesty en le rem. en taile port scire facias dereenter le rem. apres le mort cesty en rem. q prist le feoffmt, et per le bre est bon; nient obstant cest matter fuit pleded en abatement p q semble q cesty en le rem. apres le feoffmt fuit seisi p force de son rem. come ille serroit si le feoffmt vst este surrender. Ideo quære bien et vide q p Brooke tiel feoff. est surrender en ti. Sur. 3. en abridgmt le case de 41 E 3. 21.
Tenant pur vy infeoffe cesty en le revertion en fe est surrender. Park. bib. et 39 E 3. 29.

Tenant pur vy infeoffe cesty en le ~~revertion~~ prochein rem. en taile et sa feme est forfeyture en nul surrender. 41 Ass. pl. 2. et 41 E 3. 21. mes la p Wichingham si cesty en le rem. en taile fuit deins age, lalienation fait a luy et sa feme nest este lont en le parson lenfant.
vn lesse p vy, infeoffe le baron et feme seisies del revertion en fe en droit sa feme, le feme esteant deins age al temps. nest forsq vn surrender en ley 39 E 3. 29. et 39. Ass. pl. 7. issint si tenant pur le curtesie dont les terres p charter al baron et feme seisies del revertion en droit le feme et 11 Ass. pl. 14. et 11 E 2. Fitz. Age 145. nota q nest properment surrender mes entant q lalienation fait p le tenant a terme de vy al baron et feme fuit vn forfayture al feme a q le revertion fuit, et le feme ne poit enter sur son baron le ley luys adiudge en son melior estate, et p conseq lestate le baron defeat, et issint Thorpe prist ceo 39 E 3. 29.

Particular tenant grant son estate
ou lesse le terre al cesty en le
revertion sur. et cont.

Tenant pur vy grant son estate a cesty en rem. pur vy est sur. Park.
616. Issint si le tenant pur vy grant son estate al cesty q ad le
revertion en fe Park. 82. et 7 H 6. 4. p curiam issint est de tenant
en dower 44 e 3. 31. et 45 e 3. 13. et 44 Ass. pl. 3. issint est de tenant
p le curtesie 14 e 4. 6. issint est de tenant en tayle puis possibilitie
dissue extinct. 45 e 3. 18. et 29 Ass. pl. 64. et pur ceo si particular te=
nant grant son estate al cesty en le revertion ov. le rem. ouster
al auter le rem. est void Park. 620. vide 21 H 6. 52.

mes si feme lesse pur vy et prist baron et tenant pur vy grant
son estate a le baron nest surrender, pur ceo q il nad le revertion
forsq en droit sa feme Park. 622.

Termor fait son lessor son executor et devy, ceo nest surrender, car
il ad le terme al auter aps. 2 e 6. Brooke. 392.

Tenant pur vy grant son estate al lessor et 2 auters nest surren=
der pur ascun part pur le benefit del survivor. Park. 618. mes Bro.
Sur. ii dit q le melior oppinion de 7 H 6. 3. est q est surrender pur
le 3 part; et Cook en wiscols case dit q ~~apres~~ p le rule de ceo car
est resolve deste surrender pur le 3 part, et le benefit del survivor
nest regard.

Deux lesse pur vy, lesse grant son estate al vn de eux, p ascuns ceo
est surrender pur tout. Park. 62. p ascuns est surrender forsq pur
le moity. Park. 80. et p ascuns ceo envre p voy de grant pur tout. Park.
83.

Revertion discend al 2 files et heires lesse pur vy grant son estate al
baron et feme, nest surrender pur ascun part cleremet p ontes Justi=
ciarios. Banc. 21 H 7. 40.

Lesse pur vy, le rem. pur vy, lesse pur vy lesse le terre al cesty en rem. pur
vy, pur le vy cesty en le rem. ceo nest q surrender. 24 e 3. 32. et 69. mes
nest ley come semble, car 13 R 2. fitz. Dower 55. tenant pur vy lesse le ter=
re al cesty en rem. en taile pur son vy q devy, sa feme ne serra endow.
car ne fuit surrender. mes lesse pur vy ad le terre avere p agard du=
rant son vy.

feme ten. en tayle puis possibility marry, et ils lesse le terre al cesty en le
revertion en fe pur le vy le baron; sic cesty en le revertion soit denis age
il serra adiudge eins en sa revertion. mes si soit de pleine age donq nest
surrender p agard. et le revertion nest discontinue, entant q fe ne droit
ne le revertion nest reserve al baron et feme p expresse parols en le
fait 29 Ass. 64.

vn lesse pur vy reservant rent, lesse pur vy lesse le terre al lessor
pur son vy, q devy vivant le i lesse pur vy, le rent est revive p
Cheyne et concessum. 7 H 6. 3.

Particular tenant accept novel leas
ou feoff. de cesty en ~~le~~ revertion,
est surrender de touts BV.

Lesse pur ans accept novel leas deins le i terme de le lessor, est surrender de son i leas clerement p Brook et Brudnell et deny p nul del auters Justices. 14 H 8. 15. et 37 H 6. 17. accord et la p Prisoit.
Si tenant a volunt priest leas pur vy est surrender.
Lessor covenant et graut ove son lesse pur ans, q il averoit et teneroit le terre BV a luy et a sa feme present et a ascun auter a feme q il fortune a maryer durant la vy le lessor; sed nul livery et seisin fuit fait; est surrender del i terme p Weston p reason del parol (graut) mes p 3 Justices nest forsq covenant et nul surrender 10 Eliz. Dyer fo. 272. 6.
Le Roy grant le custody et loffice del custody dun messuage al vn q est a lesse pur ans de mesme le messuage. quære si ceo soit surrender del leas. 3 Eliz. Dyer fo. 200 6. et 21 H 7. lesse pur ans accept graut del rent hors de mesme le terre ceo est surrender.
Vn lesse pur ans al J S. et puis lesse a J N. pur certaine ans le terme a comencer apres le fine ou expiration del i leas, et puis lesse mesme le terre al i lesse pur divers ans extant proxime sequente, ceo est surrender del i leas, nient obstant le meane interest del J N. i Mar. Dyer 93. 6. et adiudge en Adams et wrotelleys case. le com. pl. fol. 199.
Lesse pur ans a comencer al Milch. devant mich. prist novel leas de mesme le terre a comencer al mich. auxi. nest surrender p Moyle et Davers 37 H 6. 17. Contra Prisott la.
Vn lesse pur ans al J S. et puis lesse pur plusors ans al J N. a commencer maintenant; et puis le dareine lesse prist novel leas del lessor durant le leas de J S. ceo est surrender en ley de son i leas coment q il nad possession del terre adonq p loppinion del Justices 10 et 11 Eliz. Dyer fol 280. contra 35 H 8. Dyer 54.
Le pere est lesse pur vy, le rem. ou revertion en fe al fils (sur communication enter eux q le pere averoit lenheritance) le fils et le pere vient ensemble a le terre et le fils p parols deliver seisin del terre al pere. ceo est primes vn surrender en ley del estate le pere, et donq le feoff. el fils p loppinion del court 19 Eliz. Dyer fol. 358. issint si lesse pur ans accept feoff. est surrender en ley per Prisot 37 H 6. 17.
Le Mr del colledge de Rusworth et ses conferres ano 30 H 8. font novel leas pur 99 ans al vn q fuit lesse de mesme le terre pur ans al temps del feasance del novel leas, et puis 31 H 8. fuit inact p parliament q touts leasses fait de terre de q vn leas. fuit en esse, et nient determine devant serroit void, le primer leas est surrender p le prisel del 2 leas; et vncore le 2 leas void; mes nest fait void p le sta. ab initio. ou al touts purposes, car donq le i leas ne voile este ale p le prisel del void leas; mes est void p le stat. quant al Roy de Lyer luy. pl. Com. 107. 6. p Bremley. issint si lesse pur ans prist leas sur condicion, coment q le condicion soit apres enfreint et le 2 leas fait void p ceo vncore le primer leas est ale et surrender et ne vnq serra revive. la p Bromley auxi. Baron seisi pur vy en droit sa feme prist novel leas de cesty en revertion a luy et sa feme, est surrender. 6 E 3. 19. en Wast p Herle. 45 E 3. 13. et 21 H 6. 52.

Particular tenant ioine en feoff. ou
agre q lessor faira feoff. surrender
en ley. &c.

Feme lesse pur ~~ans~~ vy rem. en taile al J S. feme marry le baron
et cesty en le rem. en taile font feoff. est surrender del lesse
pur vy et le feoff. cesty en le rem. p Keble 13 H 7. 15. Contra Yardley.
mes semble q si le feoff. soit p fait donq nest surrender; aliter si
soit sans fait come est agre en fine de vreddons case en mr Attor.
Reper. 1. fol. 77. et en pl. Com. fol. 140. et la si lesse pur ans et cesty
en le rem. ou revertion ou fe ione en feoff. est surrender del lesse
pur ans et feoff. &c

Si mon termor agrea q ieo faira vn feoff. al estrange, est surrender p
Frowicke Cheife Justice et il dit q ad este Adiudge en nostre lieurs.
mes Br. Sur. 48. Credit quod non est lex; cui non credo. 21 H 7. 7.

Surrender del fait determine
rent, comon &c.

Grants del rent en fe surrender le fait del grant al tenant del terre, hors de q le rent est determine p ceo coment q le tenant a q le fait est surrend ne soit forsq iointment seisi, ovesq divers auters Park. 591. 585.

Rent est grant en fe, le terre est apres lesse pur vy le rem. al auter pur ans; le grante surrende le fait del grant de son rent al cesty en rem. pur ans, le rent est determine p ceo Park. 591.

Rent est grant en fe, le terre est lesse pur vy &c le grante grant le rent al tenant pur vy, et ses heires; et a mesme le temps surrender a luy le fait del grant, le rent nest determine p ceo, mes incurre p voy de grant de prender effect apres le mort le grante. Park. 592.

Tenant del terre hors de q un rent en fe est issuant devy sans heire le grante surrender al signior devant q il enter, semble q le rent est determine coment q il nad forsq possession en ley Park. 595. mes si le tenant hors de q &c soit disseise, et le grante surrender en fait al disseise, le rent nest p ceo imediatment extinct, mes sil apres enter et ad le fait p force del surrender en son possession, ore le rent est ale. Park. 594.

Tenant en taile del rent ou comon &c surrender le fait le rent nest extinct Park. 596. Causa patet.

Grante del rent charge en fe est, et estrange est pnor del rent p assent del tertenant, le grante surrender le fait al terretenant le rent est determine. Park. 606.

Gloria deo. 15° Maij 1640 /.

c. E 6


LIB:46
M:SS:
11950
114
2704